



Essex County Council

Cabinet

| | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 10:00 | Tuesday, 19 January 2021 | Online Meeting |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|

The meeting will be open to the public via telephone or online. Details about this are on the next page. Please do not attend County Hall as no one connected with this meeting will be present.

For information about the meeting please ask for:

Emma Tombs, Democratic Services Manager

Telephone: 033303 22709

Email: democratic.services@essex.gov.uk

Essex County Council and Committees Information

All Council and Committee Meetings are held in public unless the business is exempt in accordance with the requirements of the Local Government Act 1972.

In accordance with the Local Authorities and Police and Crime Panels (Coronavirus) (Flexibility of Local Authority and Police and Crime Panel Meetings) (England and Wales) Regulations 2020, this meeting will be held via online video conferencing.

Members of the public will be able to view and listen to any items on the agenda unless the Committee has resolved to exclude the press and public from the meeting as a result of the likely disclosure of exempt information as defined by Schedule 12A to the Local Government Act 1972.

How to take part in/watch the meeting:

Participants: (Officers and Members) will have received a personal email with their login details for the meeting. Contact the Democratic Services Officer if you have not received your login.

Members of the public:

Online:

You will need to visit the ECC Democracy YouTube Channel

<https://tinyurl.com/yynr2tpd> where you will be able watch live or view the meeting at a later date. If you want to ask a question at the meeting, please email

democratic.services@essex.gov.uk by noon on the day before the meeting. Please note that your question must relate to an item on the agenda for the meeting.

Accessing Documents

If you have a need for documents in, large print, Braille, on disk or in alternative languages and easy read please contact the Democratic Services Officer before the meeting takes place. For further information about how you can access this meeting, contact the Democratic Services Officer.

The agenda is also available on the Essex County Council website, www.essex.gov.uk. From the Home Page, click on 'Running the council', then on 'How decisions are made', then 'council meetings calendar'. Finally, select the relevant committee from the calendar of meetings.

Please note that an audio recording may be made of the meeting – at the start of the meeting the Chairman will confirm if all or part of the meeting is being recorded.

| | | Pages |
|---|---|----------------|
| 1 | Membership, apologies, substitutions and declarations of interest | 6 - 6 |
| 2 | Minutes: 15 December 2020 | 7 - 13 |
| 3 | Questions from the public A period of up to 15 minutes will be allowed for members of the public to ask questions or make representations on any item on the agenda for this meeting. No statement or question shall be longer than three minutes and speakers will be timed. If you would like to ask a question at this meeting, please email Democratic Services by 12 noon the day before (Monday 18 January). | |
| 4 | Beaulieu Park Railway Station Project: Commissioning of Network Rail GRIP Stage 4 – single option development including design (FP/840/10/20) The Equality Impact Assessment is available online - please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | 14 - 24 |

| | | |
|-----------|---|------------------|
| 5 | A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange - Decision to acquire land by Compulsory Purchase (FP/875/11/20) | 25 - 37 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |
| 6A | Organisation Plan and Budget 2021-22 Part 1: S151 Officer Report (FP/696/05/20) | 38 - 49 |
| 6B | Organisation Plan and Budget 2021-22 Part 2: Budget and Plan (FP/696/05/20) | 50 - 59 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |
| 7 | 2020/21 Financial Overview as at the Third Quarter Stage (FP/695/05/20) | 60 - 89 |
| 8 | Semi-Independent Accommodation and Support: Decision to Recommission a Framework from October 2021 (FP/842/10/20) | 90 - 100 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |
| 9 | Recommissioning of the Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health Services (EWMHS) for children and young people (FP/852/10/20) | 101 - 109 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |
| 10 | Education Travel Contract Extensions and Awards 2021 (FP/893/11/20) | 110 - 117 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |
| 11 | Award of Residual Waste Service Orders (FP/851/10/20) | 118 - 122 |
| | The Equality Impact Assessment is available online -please scroll to bottom of page, below Meeting Documents | |

12 **Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members (FP/906/12/20)** **123 - 125**

13 **Date of next meeting**

The next meeting of the Cabinet will take place online at 10am on Tuesday 16 February 2021.

14 **Urgent Business**

To consider any matter which in the opinion of the Chairman should be considered in public by reason of special circumstances (to be specified) as a matter of urgency.

Exempt Items

(During consideration of these items the meeting is not likely to be open to the press and public)

The following items of business have not been published on the grounds that they involve the likely disclosure of exempt information falling within Part I of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972. Members are asked to consider whether or not the press and public should be excluded during the consideration of these items. If so it will be necessary for the meeting to pass a formal resolution:

That the press and public are excluded from the meeting during the consideration of the remaining items of business on the grounds that they involve the likely disclosure of exempt information falling within Schedule 12A to the Local Government Act 1972, the specific paragraph(s) of Schedule 12A engaged being set out in the report or appendix relating to that item of business.

15 **Confidential Appendix: A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange - Decision to acquire land by Compulsory Purchase (FP/875/11/20)**

- Information relating to the financial or business affairs of any particular person (including the authority holding that information);

16 **Confidential Appendix: Award of Residual Waste Service Orders (FP/851/10/20)**

- Information relating to the financial or business affairs of any particular person (including the authority holding that information);

17 Urgent Exempt Business

To consider in private any other matter which in the opinion of the Chairman should be considered by reason of special circumstances (to be specified) as a matter of urgency.

Committee: Cabinet

Enquiries to: Emma Tombs, Democratic Services Manager
Emma.tombs@essex.gov.uk

Membership, Apologies, Substitutions and Declarations of Interest

Recommendations:

To note:

1. Membership as shown below
2. Apologies and substitutions
3. Declarations of interest to be made by Members in accordance with the Members' Code of Conduct

Membership
(Quorum: 3)

Portfolio

| | |
|------------------------|--|
| Councillor D Finch | Leader of the Council (Chairman) |
| Councillor K Bentley | Deputy Leader and Infrastructure (Vice-Chairman) |
| Councillor T Ball | Economic Development |
| Councillor S Barker | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate |
| Councillor R Gooding | Education and Skills |
| Councillor D Madden | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships |
| Councillor L McKinlay | Children and Families |
| Councillor J Spence | Health and Adult Social Care |
| Councillor S Walsh | Environment and Climate Change Action |
| Councillor C Whitbread | Finance |

Minutes of a meeting of the Cabinet that was held remotely on Tuesday 15 December 2020

Present:

| Councillor | Cabinet Member Responsibility |
|------------------------|---|
| Councillor D Finch | Leader of the Council (Chairman) |
| Councillor T Ball | Economic Development |
| Councillor S Barker | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate |
| Councillor K Bentley | Deputy Leader and Infrastructure |
| Councillor R Gooding | Education and Skills |
| Councillor L McKinlay | Children and Families |
| Councillor D Madden | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships |
| Councillor J Spence | Health and Adult Social Care |
| Councillor S Walsh | Environment and Climate Change Action |
| Councillor C Whitbread | Finance |

Councillors Pond, Turrell, Mackrory, Scordis and Mitchell were also present.

1. Membership, Apologies, Substitutions and Declarations of Interest.

The report of Membership, Apologies and Declarations was received and the following were noted:

1. There had been no changes to membership since the last meeting of Cabinet.
2. Apologies were received from Councillor Henderson, for whom Councillor Scordis substituted.
3. Declarations were made during the meeting as follows:
 - Councillor R Gooding declared a disclosable pecuniary interest in agenda item 8 (Optimisation of Essex Housing) in that he was Chairman of the LLP Board, and that he would withdraw for this item.
 - Councillor S Barker declared a Code interest in agenda item 5 (The Helena Romanes School, Great Dunmow – a new learning village including primary provision) in that the school was within her division.

2. Minutes: 24 November 2020

The minutes of the meeting held on 24 November 2020 were agreed as a correct record and would be signed by the Chairman.

3. Questions from the public

No questions from members of the public were received.

4. SELEP Getting Building Fund: Shovel Ready Projects Approval (FP/828/10/20)

The Cabinet considered a report seeking approval for the passporting of a grant of twenty six million, five hundred and eight thousand pounds, £26,508,000 of Getting Building Funding (GBF) from the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) to grant recipients that were detailed in the report. Approval was also requested to proceed with the Harlow Library refurbishment project, which was one of the projects that ECC as a scheme promoter had been successful in bidding for grant funding for under the GBF.

The Cabinet Members for Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate, and Education and Skills responded to questions from Councillor Pond in respect of the proportion of space at Harlow Library post refurbishment, and the future usage of the existing Adult Community Learning (ACL) site. The Cabinet Member for Education and Skills also responded to a question from Councillor Mackrory regarding levels of attendance at the ACL site and arrangements for funding across the different types of courses offered. Councillor Mackrory also noted the need to acknowledge and appreciate the partnership work that took place at District level.

Resolved:

1. It was agreed to enter into a service level agreement with SELEP Ltd to accept the grant funding of the Getting Building Fund for the projects listed in appendix A.
2. Subject to the release of the funding by SELEP, it was agreed to enter into grant agreements with the promoters of those schemes in appendix A which were not promoted by ECC.
3. It was agreed to add £9,078,376 into the 2020/21 Capital Programme for planned expenditure in the current financial year as was set out in section 6.1.
4. It was agreed to procure a contract for the refurbishment of Harlow Library and the relocation of Adult Community Learning (ACL) Harlow as was set out in paragraph 3.8 and to authorise the Head of Infrastructure Delivery to enter into a contract for the necessary works.
5. To note that funding for the Tendring Bike Scheme and Cycle Infrastructure Project will not be released until authorised by Cllr Kevin Bentley Deputy Leader, Cabinet Member for Infrastructure.

5. **The Helena Romanes School, Great Dunmow – a new learning village including primary provision (FP/779/08/20)**

Councillor S Barker declared a Code interest in this item – minute 1 above refers.

Cabinet received a report seeking approval of the expansion of The Helena Romanes School (“HRS”) to include 420 primary school places as part of a new learning village on a relocated site on Buttley’s Way in Great Dunmow, to meet growing demand for primary age places in the local area.

Resolved:

1. It was agreed that ECC supported the proposed expansion of Helena Romanes School, Great Dunmow to include 420 primary school places with effect from September 2021 and the relocation of the new primary provision to a new learning village site in Buttley’s Way in September 2022.
2. The capital budget for the construction and associated project fees for the primary element of the new learning village and associated temporary accommodation were agreed as profiled in the confidential annex.
 - Including to increase the Capital Programme budget for HRS Primary element from £7.886m to £9.626m as detailed in the confidential appendix with the increase applying to 2022/23 financial year and the increase to be funded by ECC borrowing.
 - Including to re-profile the existing budget as follows: 2020/21 £1.524m decrease; 2021/22 £3.257m decrease; 2022/23 £4.781m increase.
 - The incremental requirement on the Capital Programme for this proposal will be covered by offsetting reductions elsewhere in the Education Capital Programme.
3. It was agreed to authorise the Head of Infrastructure Delivery to enter into a funding agreement with Saffron Academy Trust to provide temporary accommodation for the new primary element at the current HRS site for the 2021/22 academic year.
4. It was agreed to authorise the Head of Infrastructure Delivery, in consultation with the S151 Officer, to enter into a funding agreement with Saffron Academy Trust to deliver the expansion project at a value no greater than that set out in paragraph 1.3 of the Confidential Appendix once satisfied that the following have been met:
 1. satisfactory planning permission has been granted;
 2. the construction costs for the primary element of the school are within the agreed budget, compliant with ECC’s benchmarking rates, and so represent value for money

3. the Academy is permitted to expand under the terms of its agreement with the Secretary of State for Education
4. the Academy has appropriate authority in place to dispose of its existing freehold, and
5. the Academy has funding to construct the new learning village; and
6. the Academy has attained approval from the Education and Skills Funding Agency (ESFA) to enter into any necessary borrowing arrangements.

6. Re-procurement of bus services at Park and Ride Sites (FP/836/10/20)

Cabinet received a report requesting approval for supporting the continuation of the current service model for the park and ride bus services and the re-procurement of bus services for all three sites.

The Cabinet Members for Infrastructure, and Education and Skills provided responses to questions from Councillor Pond in respect of the need to build eco-friendly requirements into the service model.

Resolved:

1. That the procurement of the bus services for the three Park and Ride Sites for a four-year period from 25 September 2021 with the option of extending each contract for up to a further three-year period in one-year extensions was agreed on the basis set out in paragraph 3.7 of the report.
2. It was agreed that the Director, Highways and Transportation was authorised to approve the terms of the new contracts and the entering into such contracts following completion of the procurement process.
3. It was agreed to extend the agency agreement that was currently in place with Chelmsford City Council for the management of the two Chelmsford Park and Ride Sites for a further two-year period from September 2023 to September 2025.

7. Land for development in Colchester (FP/853/10/20)

A report was received asking the Cabinet to agree that the next phase of work should be undertaken to develop Essex County Hospital, Colchester for the development of 120 homes.

Resolved:

1. It was agreed to undertake a procurement process and to enter into a design and build contract for the first of the three construction phases as set out in paragraph 3.4 of the report with the award of contract to be delegated to the Director of Performance, Investment and Delivery.

2. It was agreed to undertake a procurement process for a demolition contractor via the Mitie Facilities Management contract with the award of contract to be delegated to the Head of Essex Housing.
3. It was noted that it was proposed to transfer the site to Essex Housing LLP and that this was the subject of a separate report to the meeting.

8. **Optimisation of Essex Housing – Contract Novation and Loan Agreements (FP/820/09/20)**

Councillor R Gooding declared a disclosable pecuniary interest in this item – minute 1 above refers.

The Cabinet received a report advising that in July 2020, Cabinet had agreed to the establishment of a limited liability partnership, Essex Housing Development LLP (the Development LLP). The Development LLP would be used to undertake all Essex Housing development activity in accordance with its delivery plan. Cabinet were now asked to approve the novation of the necessary contracts and provide loans to the Development LLP for each site to undertake these obligations.

Resolved:

1. The novation of all contracts set out in Appendix A to Essex Housing Development LLP were agreed.
2. It was agreed to provide Essex Housing Development LLP with a credit facility for each site up to the amount listed in the Confidential Appendix, with repayment terms to be set in accordance with paragraph 2.3.
3. It was agreed that interest rates would be set by the Section 151 Officer at the lowest benchmarked rate but that if it was not possible to benchmark then at the prevailing Public Works Loans Board (PWLB) rate at the time plus the applicable EU reference rate.
4. The disposal of Rocheway and Essex County Hospital to Essex Housing Development LLP following valuations at the point of disposal at a price to be approved by the Cabinet Member for Economic Development in accordance with paragraph 3.8 of the report was authorised.

9. **Award of Bio-Waste Service Orders (FP/850/10/20)**

The Cabinet received a report seeking approval to award eight service orders to multiple bio-waste treatment and transport providers following a mini-competition conducted pursuant to the Bio-Waste Disposal Framework Agreement (0554).

The Cabinet Member for Environment and Climate Change Action responded to questions from Councillors Mackrory and Pond regarding the cost

implications of distances travelled by lorries and the possible impact of the Environment Bill.

Resolved:

It was agreed to award service orders to the bio-waste service providers identified in paragraph 3.6 for the amounts and sites listed in the table.

10. Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members (FP/831/10/20)

The report of decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members since the last meeting of the Cabinet was noted. It was also noted that decision FP/901/12/20 (Appointment and Re-Appointment of School Governors by Essex LA - Schedule 359) fell within the portfolio of the Cabinet Member for Education and Skills rather than the Cabinet Member for Children and Families as set out within the report.

11. Date of Next Meeting

It was noted that:

1. The next meeting of the Cabinet would take place via Zoom at 10.00am on Tuesday 19 January 2021.
2. The meeting of the Cabinet originally scheduled for Tuesday 23 February 2021 would now take place one week earlier, on **Tuesday 16 February 2021** in order to accommodate a change in the date for Full Council which would now meet on 23 February.

In addition, and following previous notification of meeting dates for 2021, dates for the early part of 2022 were confirmed as:

18 January, 15 February, 15 March, 19 April and 24 May.

12. Urgent Business

There was no urgent business.

Exclusion of the Press and Public

Resolved:

That the press and public be excluded from the meeting during consideration of the remaining item of business on the grounds that it involves the likely disclosure of exempt information as specified in paragraph 3 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972 – information relating to the financial or business affairs of any particular person).

13. **Confidential Appendix: The Helena Romanes School, Great Dunmow – a new learning village including primary provision (FP/779/08/20)**
(Press and public excluded)

The Cabinet considered the Confidential Appendix to report FP/779/08/20 which contained information exempt from publication referred to in that report and in decisions taken earlier in the meeting (minute 5 above refers).

14. **Confidential Appendix: Land for Development in Colchester (FP/853/10/20)**
(Press and public excluded)

The Cabinet considered the Confidential Appendix to report FP/853/10/20 which contained information exempt from publication referred to in that report and in decisions taken earlier in the meeting (minute 7 above refers).

15. **Confidential Appendix: Optimisation of Essex Housing – Contract Novations and Loan Agreements (FP/820/09/20)**
(Press and public excluded)

The Cabinet considered the Confidential Appendix to report FP/820/09/20 which contained information exempt from publication referred to in that report and in decisions taken earlier in the meeting (minute 8 above refers).

16. **Confidential Appendix: Award of Bio-Waste Service Orders (FP/850/10/20)**
(Press and public excluded)

The Cabinet considered the Confidential Appendix to report FP/850/10/20 which contained information exempt from publication referred to in that report and in decisions taken earlier in the meeting (minute 9 above refers).

17. **Urgent Exempt Business**

There was no urgent exempt business.

There being no further business, the meeting closed at 10.43am.

.....
Chairman

19 January 2020

Forward Plan reference number: FP/840/10/20

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Report title: Beaulieu Railway Station Project: Commissioning of Network Rail GRIP Stage 4 – single option development including design. | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor David Finch, Leader of the Council | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Andrew Cook, Director, Highways and Transportation, Ian Turner, Major Projects Sponsor, Tel 0333 136890, email iturner@essex.gov.uk or Gary MacDonnell, Tel 07415 791950, email gary.macdonnell@essex.gov.uk | |
| County Divisions affected: Chelmer | |

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1. Essex County Council (ECC) is in the process of working with Network Rail (Network Rail) on the design and feasibility of the Beaulieu Park Station in accordance with a Memorandum of Understanding entered into in 2015. This report asks for authority to enter into an agreement with Network rail to develop a single option. This next phase of work is known as 'GRIP (Governance in Rail Investment Projects) stage 4'.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree that ECC enters into the Development Services Agreement (DSA) with Network Rail for GRIP stage 4 to enable the Beaulieu Park Station Project to progress through GRIP Stage 4 for the sum of £5.903m.
- 2.2 Agree that the Director, Highways and Transportation may:
 - 2.2.1 Undertake value engineering on the project to reduce the total scheme costs by £14m to bring it within budget provided it does not expose ECC to cost escalation funding risk; or
 - 2.2.2 Cancel the GRIP 4 agreement at the least possible cost to the Council if we cannot reach agreement with Homes England on the HIF funding agreement.

3. Summary of issue total scheme

- 3.1. Beaulieu Park Station is a proposed new railway station located to the north east of Chelmsford serving the new mixed-use development of Beaulieu Park and other developments to the north and east of Chelmsford and developments in the south of Braintree District. The new station includes proposals for approximately 1,470 car parking spaces, cycle parking (storage for 500 cycles) and provides the provisions for a bus interchange to service north Chelmsford

and the wider Essex area. The latest programme gives a completion and operational date of 2025. ECC, Chelmsford City Council (CCC), Network Rail and Countryside Zest (CZ) (the Partnership) are working together to secure the delivery of the Station. The project will follow the Network Rail processes and procedures, with Network Rail project managing the scheme and their consultant/contractor tendered frameworks providing the resources to deliver the overall project.

- 3.2. The early stages of the project are being funded from contributions secured under Section 106 agreements with developers. Subject to contract, final costings and a risk appraisal, the project will be completed through grant funding provisionally awarded to ECC from the Housing Investment Fund (HIF) administered by Homes England and Local Growth Fund (LGF) administered by the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP). ECC has agreed to provide the interface between Project Delivery and the various project partners. A Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) was signed by all parties on 7 December 2015 to provide a framework within which the Partnership will work together to deliver the Station.
- 3.3 Under the memorandum, ECC has the responsibility of entering into Development Services Agreements (DSA) with Network Rail to progress and develop designs for the Station and is responsible for passing through the sums from Chelmsford City Council and potentially Homes England later in the stage, due for the DSA to Network Rail.
- 3.4 If the project is to progress any further ECC will have to enter a DSA to progress the project to what is known as 'Governance for Railway Investment Projects (GRIP) Stage 4 (Single Option Development)'. Entering into this DSA will allow Network Rail to carry out development of the chosen single option selected in stage 3 and to create the outline design. Once that is complete the project will go forward with an application for an order under the Transport and Works Act 1992 to the Secretary of State for Transport. This application will be completed by Network Rail. This order will, if granted give all necessary approvals for the station, track changes and auxiliary services to be built.
- 3.5 Planning permission for the Beaulieu Park development in north east Chelmsford was granted in 2013. A key element of the Section 106 Agreement was the delivery of a new station on the Great Eastern Mainline (GEML). The triggers for the Section 106 payments for the Station are based around Network Rail's Project Management Methodology (known as GRIP stages) based on fixed payment dates and are not dependent on housing completions or other conditions. An amendment to the S106 has been agreed which allows further funding to be released to pay for GRIP Stage 4 (refer to financial implications section for further details as to how this will work). In the event that this scheme does not progress to completion, any remaining Section 106 Funds can be used for an alternative transport scheme for the development.
- 3.6 The Station will form a key part of the wider offer of the Beaulieu Park development, making it attractive to both residential and business occupiers. Construction of the Station has been identified as a priority within the East

Anglian Rail Prospectus prepared by local MPs and Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk and Cambridgeshire County Councils.

- 3.7 The Key Objectives for DSA GRIP Stage 4 of the Project is to secure all statutory permissions to progress the project and complete outline design of the station, all works on the railway and all auxiliary components parts.
- 3.8. The Network Rail GRIP Stage process is broken down into 8 stages. Once DSA GRIP Stage 4 has been successfully completed then the project will move on to the next stage. Stage 5-8 will be covered by an Implementation Agreement. Further appropriate ECC governance will be prepared for these future stages as necessary to give appropriate authority before the project proceeds. The table below provides the current expected programme of delivery:

| Milestone Description | Target Completion Date |
|--|-------------------------------|
| GRIP Stage 4 – Single Option Development | 2022 |
| GRIP Stage 5 – Detailed Design | 2023 |
| GRIP Stage 6 – Construction and Commission | 2025 |
| GRIP Stage 7- Scheme Handback | 2025/26 |
| GRIP Stage 8 – Project Closeout | 2025/26 |

- 3.9 The project budget of £157m is being funded from three separate sources:

- S106 from Countryside Zest, the developer of Beaulieu Park - £22m.

£4.312m has so far been spent from this source to get the project to the end of GRIP Stage 3. This funding source has been secured through a S106 agreement and is not subject to clawback by CCC/ developers if the project is aborted.

- HIF from Homes England - £123m.

Spend from this source will be available as soon as ECC enters into contract with Homes England. Terms have not yet been agreed and there will be a further decision before it can be accepted. The terms will include a contractual end date by when this funding can be claimed (confirmed as March 2025) and the project team will be looking to prioritise spend of this grant over other sources which do not have the same restrictions on spend dates. Work to secure funding will be undertaken in parallel as GRIP Stage 4 is progressed to allow seamless ongoing progression of the project. Contracts with Homes England for HIF must be in place by June 2021 which is the date for the submission of the Transport and Works Act Order (TWAo). DfT rules state that this can only be submitted if the project has in place all necessary finances to complete the project. It will be the contract with Homes England that provides the assurances that the project is fully financed.

There are a number of issues that ECC and the wider project team are managing that require resolution before the agreement with Homes

England can be signed. These are being progressed but there is no guarantee that the contract negotiations will be successful. If ECC is unable to enter into contract with Homes England GRIP4 and the wider Beaulieu Railway Station project will be unable to progress and will be cancelled, which will have an effect on other projects funded through the HIF bid. The Beaulieu Park project through the HIF bid is linked with the Chelmsford North East Bypass, which is the subject of a separate decision. Failure to secure HIF will likely mean cancellation of the bypass and writing off all historic expenditure. Entering into contract with Homes England will be subject to a separate report. In the instance of the Beaulieu Park Station project not progressing work would start with Countryside Zest to put in place revised transport arrangements to allow the planned homes to the North East of Chelmsford to be built out. The remaining section 106 money would be used to deliver any new transport initiative.

- LGF from SELEP - £12M.

This money will be spent after all HIF money has been claimed and expended as agreed with SELEP at their Accountability Board in February 2019. This funding source has been secured and agreement is in place to spend the allocation beyond the Growth Deal period, which expires in March 2021.

- 3.10. The overall total cost for the project was reviewed as part of GRIP Stage 3. This reassessed the cost of the station and track works (including risk and inflation) at £171m. This is currently £14m more than the funding available for the project. One of the first tasks of the project team in GRIP stage 4 will be to undertake the necessary value engineering to bring the costs of the project back in line with the available budget. An independent review of the GRIP Stage 3 report, by Jacobs, indicates that there is a very high level of confidence that through the application of more applicable bench marking figures and the reduction in scope of auxiliary areas such as the car park this will be successful. Formal value engineering will start at the commencement of GRIP Stage 4 and the target is to be completed by the end of March. This allows for a duration of two months. Standard GRIP 4 work will be progressed concurrently. The project team will also review whether to approach parties that will receive benefit from the current scope of works for additional funding. This could include, but not limited to, Network Rail paying for upgrades to the line or the train operating company paying for the car park. ECC will also consider removing entirely from scope aspects of the project that are not attached to the conditions for funding. The car park is again an example of one such area for review. ECC have asked Jacobs to review what the optimal space provision is for the carpark to avoid over provision. There is no obligation for ECC (and the partners) to proceed with the Project should the costs be in excess of what is available.
- 3.11 The current project budget is £157m with a project cost estimate from Network Rail through the GRIP Stage 3 report of £171m. This includes a contingency allocation of £22m which equates to around 13% of the cost estimate. As part of the value engineering the project team aim to keep a similar percentage of

contingency within the budget. On the basis that the project cost estimate is reduced to £157m and contingency down to around £20m.

- 3.12. Sufficient S106 funding is available to commission GRIP Stage 4; the ongoing risk of funding - entry into the HIF contract, will continue to be managed in accordance with paragraph 3.10 above. HIF funding will need to be secured via a signed Grant Determination Agreement before the necessary application for a Transport and Works Act Order can be made and secure its statutory permissions. Network Rail requires that projects must be fully funded at this point.
- 3.13 Each DSA will set out the agreement between ECC and Network Rail under which Network Rail will work with ECC in relation to the Beaulieu Station project and under which Essex will pay for such services.
- 3.14 The Project Steering Group was established by the MOU. This group provides overall strategic oversight and guidance to the Project and consists of representatives of each of the parties (ECC, Network Rail, CCC, SELEP, Homes England and Countryside Zest). The Project Team are responsible for the delivery of the Project and report into the Project Steering Group.
- 3.15 Essex County Council has reflected the outcomes sought within The Future of Essex in its new Essex Organisational Strategy. The aims of the strategy:
- Enable inclusive economic growth
 - Help people get the best start and age well
 - Help create great places to grow up, live and work
 - Transform the council to achieve more with less
- 3.16 The proposed new station at Beaulieu Park contributes to all of these outcomes and it is particularly strongly aligned with the delivery of the shared outcomes to develop our county sustainably, connect us to each other and the world and share prosperity with everyone.
- 3.17. An effective transport system is integral to peoples' daily lives; it underpins business and commerce; provides access to work, education and training, essential services and leisure activities; and enables people to make the most of opportunities as they arise.
- 3.18. Specifically, the new Beaulieu Park station enables inclusive economic growth within Chelmsford, identified as a major economic engine within the Essex Organisational Strategy and supports the following strategic priorities;
- Enable Essex to attract and grow large firms in high growth industries. The scheme supports trade, by better connecting key economic centres, especially along major transport corridors, and helping people to travel by public transport, bike and on foot
 - Help secure sustainable development and protect the environment. The scheme ensures that growth can be sustainable and accommodated in a way that enhances Essex.

- Facilitate growing communities and new homes, the project enhances transport access to new housing, employment, education and training, and essential services including healthcare, retail and leisure facilities to enable participation in everyday life
- 3.19. The proposal supports the delivery of the Essex Local Transport Plan vision for a transport system that supports sustainable economic growth and helps deliver the best quality of life for the residents of Essex by providing connectivity for Essex communities and international gateways to support sustainable economic growth and regeneration.
- 3.20 Beaulieu Park's new station will be the first new station on the Great Eastern main line (GEML) for over 100 years. Beaulieu Station will be more than a train station, it will be a transport hub including bus interchange, taxi rank and cycle storage. Ensuring Beaulieu station is accessible to all has been a central tenet, there will be step free access from street level to each of the three platforms, there will be a bus interchange and drop off points which will be accessible. Subject to value engineering there will be 370 spaces in the surface car park, including 70 for blue badge holders, and a further 1100 spaces in a multi-storey carpark. ECC are doing a further review on the optimal level of carparking to be supplied to avoid providing in excess of what is required. There will be storage facilities for a total of 500 bikes. In the first year of opening it is expected to welcome more than two million passengers.
- 3.21 The wider development to the north east of Chelmsford has been identified as a key driver of economic growth in the Chelmsford area and the delivery of the Local Development Framework and the Chelmsford's Local Plan which was adopted in May 2020. This shows 3,600 new homes, a 40,000m² business park area and in excess of 4,100 jobs, more than 900 of which are anticipated to be a direct response to the construction of the station. The new station will also accelerate the pace of development and job creation. The station will increase capital investment by £129.9m result in a higher level of construction employment (estimated at 1,285 person-years of work), increase construction GVA by £29.6m per annum, increase permanent direct job growth by 435 and indirectly by 125 (due to the increase pace of development), provide a higher level of economic output totalling £50.4m per annum, increase business rates (£30.6m pa) and overall increase in the pace of the number of dwellings constructed (Source: Nathaniel Lichfield & Partners Beaulieu Station Economic Impact Assessment Report (2017)). The figures quoted above were included in the bid for HIF funding.
- 3.22 Construction of the Station will drive economic growth in Essex, widening access to employment and improving the competitiveness of the Essex economy, driving sustainable economic growth for Essex communities and businesses.
- 3.23. Encouraging mode shift to rail will ensure that the people in Essex experience a high quality and sustainable environment, and improved access to rail travel will ensure that the people in Essex can live independently and exercise control over their lives.

- 3.24. ECC will work with local partners and the rail industry to ensure that the preferred option delivers value for money and benefits the people of Essex. The creation of passing loops at the station will mean that trains will be able to pass each other at the station to improve reliability of the whole GEML. This project is the only GEML project that has identified funding and as such is being strongly promoted by local MP's.
- 3.25. The Station has been a long-standing feature of planning policy for the expansion of North East Chelmsford. CCC's North East Chelmsford Area Action Plan gives clear policy support.
- 3.26. The Station has also been identified as a SELEP priority within the SELEP Strategic Economic Plan, and, as such, secured an indicative £12m funding contribution from the SELEP Growth Deal via the Local Growth Fund in July 2014, reaffirming an earlier allocation of funding to the Project by the South East Local Transport Board in October 2013.

4. Options

- 4.1. The location for the station has been confirmed through the Chelmsford CC Local Plan and planning for the Beaulieu Park development. It will provide significant benefits as identified through this report to Chelmsford and the surrounding area. GRIP Stage 2 reviewed the feasibility of a new station on the GEML; the findings support the station at this location. GRIP Stage 3 reviewed the options and layouts identified under GRIP Stage 2 and selected the preferred option. GRIP Stage 4 will fully design this option and secure the statutory consents for construction of the station.
- 4.2. As described previously the development of the scheme is broken down into distinct stages. No stage can proceed without successful completion of the preceding stage. This process means that no stage can commence without a clear understanding of what commitment is required in that stage of the Project. This will give early warning of any possible increase in costs and means that ECC will not be committing to the delivery of the Project before costs have been established. There is no obligation for ECC (and the partners) to proceed with the next stage until the DSA has been signed.

5. Links to Essex Vision

- 5.1 As outlined in section 3 above this report links to the following aim in the Essex Vision:
- Develop our County sustainably
- 5.2 This links to the following strategic aims in the Organisational Plan:
- Enable inclusive economic growth

- Help create great places to grow up, live and work
- Transform the council to achieve more with less

6. Issues for consideration

6.1 Financial Implications

6.1.1. The current estimated project budget for Beaulieu Park Station is £157.070m and alongside Chelmsford North East Bypass (£93.377m) forms part of the Chelmsford HIF scheme which totals £253.457m The current total cost and funding profile is shown below.

| | Prior Years Actuals | 2020/21 | 2021/22 | 2022/23 | 2023/24 | 2024/25 | 2025/26 | 2026/27 | Total |
|------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|------------|----------------|
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Beaulieu Park Station | 3,255 | 2,100 | 3,205 | 14,893 | 49,879 | 54,520 | 28,321 | 897 | 157,070 |
| Chelmsford North East bypass | 2,131 | 3,747 | 8,726 | 32,158 | 46,615 | - | - | - | 93,377 |
| Total Expenditure | 5,386 | 5,847 | 11,931 | 47,051 | 96,494 | 54,520 | 28,321 | 897 | 253,457 |
| HIF Grant | 0 | 8,857 | 11,931 | 47,051 | 96,494 | 52,613 | - | - | 216,946 |
| S106 Contributions | 2,358 | - | - | - | - | - | 19,642 | - | 22,000 |
| SELEP LGF | 0 | - | - | - | - | 1907 | 8679 | 897 | 11,483 |
| ECC Resources | 3,027 | (3,010) | - | - | - | - | - | - | 17 |
| Total Funding | 5,386 | 5,847 | 11,931 | 47,051 | 96,494 | 54,520 | 28,321 | 897 | 253,457 |

6.1.2. The above profile of expenditure differs from what is currently in the capital programme. The following table sets out the capital programme budget and profile for this scheme, and the adjustments that need to take place to reflect the revised profile identified above. The adjustments will be processed as part of the 2020/21 Quarter 3 Financial position cabinet report. Beaulieu park station is expected to be completed over a longer timeframe than the existing capital programme (post 2023/24) and therefore the above table includes the longer term position.

| | 2021/22 | 2022/23 | 2023/24 | Total Capital Programme |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|----------------------------|
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Existing Capital Programme | | | | |
| Beaulieu Park Station | 2,100 | 2,864 | 15,234 | 20,198 |
| Total | 2,100 | 2,864 | 15,234 | 20,198 |
| Proposed Capital Programme | | | | |
| Beaulieu Park Station | 2,100 | 3,205 | 14,893 | 20,198 |
| Total | 2,100 | 3,205 | 14,893 | 20,198 |
| Adjustments required | | | | |
| Beaulieu Park Station | 0 | 341 | (341) | 0 |
| Total | 0 | 341 | (341) | 0 |

6.1.3. The cost estimate for GRIP stage 4 within the overall scheme is currently £5.903m, the profile of which is shown below including a 10% contingency allocation. This is an indicative estimate for GRIP 4 provided by Network Rail. Network rail are currently reviewing the estimate and aiming to reduce costs where possible. The final cost will be known once network rails internal governance process is complete:

The above cost is to be funded through S106 contributions. However, whilst the S106 agreement is in place with the developer, the S106

agreement needs to be varied to allow for funds to be bought forward to deliver GRIP stage 4. Chelmsford City Council are currently in the process of agreeing a variation with the developer. Should the variation not be agreed, ECC will need to forward fund the costs associated with Grip stage 4 until those s106 receipts are received. If the project is terminated prior to receipt of s106 funds there is a risk the costs incurred to date will create an unfunded revenue pressure for the Council. It is considered unlikely that this risk will crystallise.

6.1.4. Work is underway to secure the HIF funding totalling £216.946m. Negotiations are taking place to ensure ECC can enter into a formal contract with Homes England. The contract needs to be completed within the GRIP 4 stage process to ensure the project can be fully funded and will be the subject of a separate decision. There is confidence that this will be achieved.

6.1.5. Financial Risks

- The indicative cost estimate of £5.903m increases following Network Rail's internal governance processes resulting in potential cost escalation and the requirement to value engineer to ensure the budget remains within the current £157m. Value engineering will not take place until GRIP 4.
- That the S106 is not varied in time to allow for S106 receipts to be received by ECC to fund GRIP 4. If this risk materialises ECC may have to look for alternative funding, or forward fund until ECC are in contract with HE and can drawdown HIF funding.
- ECC is currently working to secure the HIF through signing the contract with Homes England. However, there is a risk that an agreement is not reached and HIF is withdrawn.
- Costs will be managed through the DSA stage process, and value engineering is underway. However there is a risk that there is unfunded cost escalation and as ECC is liable for all cost escalation will need to bear the financial liability associated with funding that increase in cost.

6.2 Legal implications

6.2.1. The DSA is a Network Rail standard draft agreement which sets out the obligations of both ECC and NR as to the GRIP Stage 4 services. The document is standard form and Network Rail have said that they will not entertain any amendments to the standard wording. That said, the agreement will include a number of detailed specific provisions which must meet ECC requirements to minimise risks to the Council.

6.2.2. Under the terms of the DSA, Network Rail and ECC must work together.

6.2.3 Network Rail are a contracting authority for the purposes of the Public Contracts Regulations 2015 and they are bound to procure any services required for the design using the Public Contracts Regulations.

- 6.2.4 It is understood that Network Rail are to be the promotor of the application for the order under the Transport and Works Act 1992, but if ECC is to be the promotor then approval from full Council will be required under the provisions of the Local Government Act 1972.
- 6.2.5 The amount of money involved in this scheme and the complexity of the agreements means that the Council is likely to have to bear a number of risks relating to the loss of funding or cost overruns and potentially risks relating to the operating costs of the station. This decision does not commit the Council to the construction of the station and before that happens the Council will need to undertake a risk appraisal so that the risks can be reported accurately to the Cabinet.
- 6.2.6 The risks relating to the HIF grant agreement will be set out in more detail in the report relating to the acceptance of that funding.

7. Equality and Diversity implications

- 7.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 7.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).
- 7.3 The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.

8. List of appendices

- 8.1. Equality Impact Assessment

9. List of Background papers

- 9.1. Section 106 Agreement dated 7 March 2014 relating to the Beaulieu Park development.
- 9.2. Memorandum of Understanding 7 December 2015
- 9.3. Draft DSA GRIP Stage 4 agreement.

Forward Plan reference number: FP/875/11/20

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Report title: A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange – Decision to acquire land by Compulsory Purchase | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Kevin Bentley, Deputy Leader and Cabinet Member for Infrastructure | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Paul Crick, Director for Performance, Investment and Delivery, Kris Corbett, Project Sponsor - email kris.corbett@essex.gov.uk | |
| County Divisions affected: Thundersley, Basildon Pitsea, Wickford Crouch, Rayleigh South, Rayleigh North | |

Confidential Appendix

This report has a confidential appendix which is not for publication as it includes exempt information falling within paragraph 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972, as amended

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To ask the Cabinet to agree that a compulsory purchase order can be made if necessary, to progress the Fairglen Interchange project. To ask the Cabinet to agree that a Side Roads Order can be made and/or traffic regulation and speed limit orders if necessary, to progress the Fairglen Interchange project.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree that if the Director, Performance, Investment and Delivery is unable to acquire the land shown in Appendix 2.1 by agreement on reasonable terms he may, after consulting the Leader of the Council and the Director, Legal and Assurance, authorise:
- a) the making of one or more compulsory purchase orders for the construction of the A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange project for the purposes set out in schedule at Appendix 3 and publicise the same
 - b) the undertaking of additional processes (Side Roads Orders and/or traffic regulation and speed limit orders) required for the changes of the existing road network as a result of the project, and
 - c) to pursue the Orders to confirmation.
- 2.2 Authorise the Director for Performance, Investment and Delivery to agree minor changes to the proposed CPO schedules (Appendix 2.1) and to the boundaries

of the land to be acquired (Appendix 3) after consulting the Leader of the Council.

2.3 To agree an updated project budget of £32.3m. This is a net increase of £3.6m from the value previously approved in the Capital Programme, reasons for which are included at 6.1:

- The £3.6m is profiled as follows: 2021/22 - £4.7m reduction; 2022/23 - £6.3m increase; 2023/24 - £2m increase
- £500,000 is a transfer from existing budget allocation for Cycling Infrastructure in 2022/23

3. Summary of issue

Background

3.1 The A127 corridor is a vitally important primary route for the south Essex area which connects the M25, Basildon and Southend (including London Southend Airport). It also provides access to the wider areas of Basildon, Brentwood, Billericay, Canvey Island, Rochford and Wickford and has strategic links to the A130, A129, A13 and A12.

3.2 The A127/A130 Fairglen interchange is the primary interchange to and from the Southend Central Area. Every weekday, the interchange carries over 110,000 vehicles in a 12-hour period. It suffers significant congestion and journey time delays during peak periods. The interchange comprises of the Fairglen roundabout at the junction of the A127 and the A1245 to the north of the interchange, and the Rayleigh Spur roundabout at the junction of the A130 and the A1245 to the south of the interchange.

3.3 The main reasons for the requirement of the A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange project are to:

- To manage congestion and improve journey time reliability.
- Facilitate the future housing and jobs growth across South Essex (up to 90,000 homes between 2014 - 2037 as identified in the South Essex Housing Market Assessment addendum May 2017 along with up to 62,675 jobs over the same period). This is further confirmed by Basildon, Rochford and Castle Point's local plans highlighting the need for housing as well as the recognition in the A127 Task Force which highlights this along the full extent of the A127 Corridor.
- To provide additional capacity at the main interchange and extend the life of the junction.

3.4 The deliverables of this project tie into ECC's policy objectives of:

- Enable Essex to attract and grow large firms in high growth industries,
- Target economic development to areas of opportunity; and
- Facilitate growing communities and new homes.

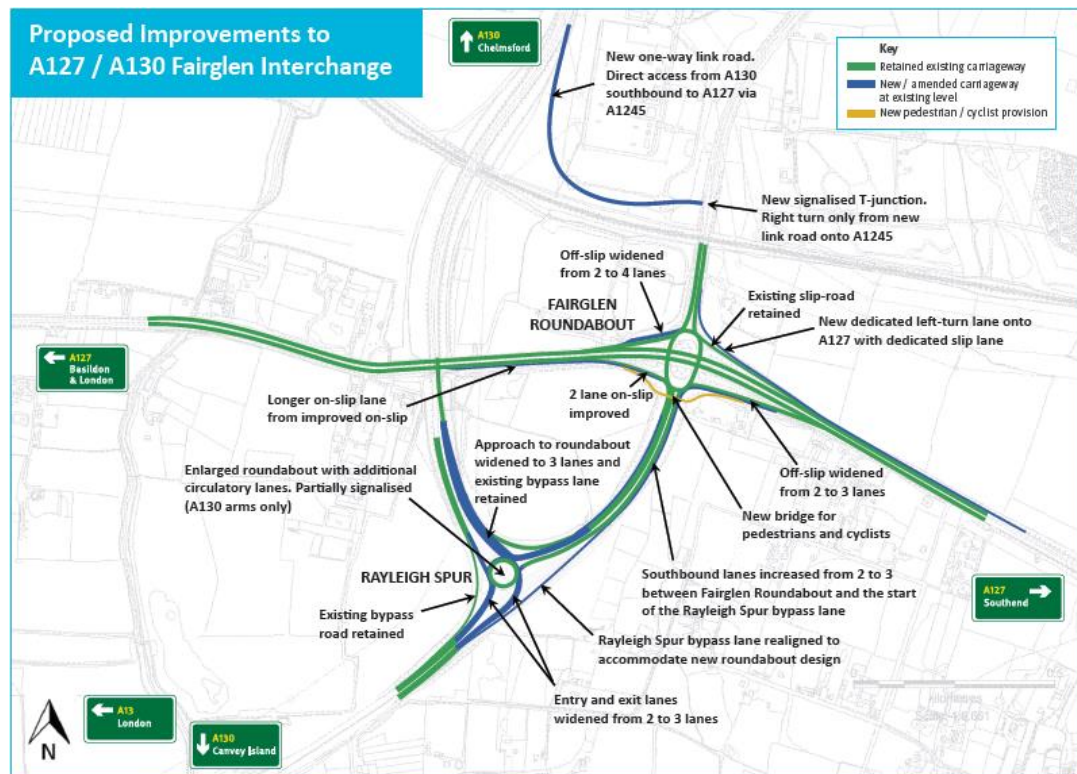
- 3.5 A Cabinet decision was taken in November 2019 (Item 8 - FP/520/09/19) to proceed with the project and to go out to tender via the Crown Commercial Services (CCS) Framework and to allow delegation of powers to award the project to a principal contractor. The current position is that a mini competition tender process was completed on 4 September 2020, and returns have been assessed. The Council has identified a preferred bidder. It is anticipated that the contract will be signed in February or March 2021 once the Department for Transport (DfT) final business case has been approved.

The Project

- 3.6 There are two schemes in this project:

- the A127/A130 Fairglen Interchange upgrade by increasing the number of lanes in many locations; and
- construction of a New Link Road providing a more direct and simpler route for traffic heading southbound on the A130 to directly access the eastbound A127 via the A1245.

- 3.7 Additionally, the lead-in slip to the A127 eastwards will be lengthened. The project also includes additional lanes at the Rayleigh Spur roundabout and dedicated slip lanes on the Fairglen roundabout.
- 3.8 Provisional plans have been developed for a more wide-ranging longer-term proposal, but, at this time, no funding exists to progress this full longer-term scheme. The long-term option would potentially be necessary after 15 years if traffic grew significantly.
- 3.9 The diagram below shows a summary of the various elements of the proposed project the subject of this report:



3.10 The new link road will alleviate traffic flows at Fairglen by avoiding the need for vehicles travelling from Chelmsford, southwards down the A130, to complete two sides of the 'Fairglen triangle' south of the A127 to access the A127 heading eastbound towards Southend. This will save time and shorten journeys by approximately 1km. This is the 'short term' option and the long-term option would potentially be necessary after 15 years if traffic grew significantly. The short-term solution is fully compatible with the long-term option should that need to be implemented in the future.

3.11 The transport improvements of the delivery option will result in a range of measurable impacts on traffic and travel conditions and sustainability which will include:

- Reduced congestion and improved journey time reliability – measured by traffic volume and relative difference in peak/off peak journey times;
- Facilitation of the delivery of identified housing and employment growth in line with the Core Strategies / Local Development Plans – measured by the number of homes/jobs delivered / occupied by the end of each neighbouring districts local plans
- Improved connectivity – reflected in reduced absolute journey times on key routes;
- High quality of life and natural environment – reflected through reduced numbers of collisions, carbon emissions and level of noise; and
- In addition to the improvements for motorists, a new walking and cycling bridge is planned which aims to offer significant benefits for sustainable transport users.

- 3.12 ECC will need to potentially use its powers to compulsorily purchase the land identified on the land plots drawing in Appendix 2.1 and detailed in the Schedule in Appendix 3 for the purpose of constructing the project.
- 3.13 This report requests the Cabinet to authorise the making and publication of the necessary CPOs to avoid potential delays and excessive costs should land negotiations, which are ongoing, prove unsuccessful. Acquisition is required for both temporary and permanent situations (as denoted by the colour of the land plots on the CPO plan). A Side Roads Order is also required and is proposed to be made and publicised at the same time.
- 3.14 Appendix 3 sets out the detail of the various plots and the purpose for which they need to be acquired. The CPO schedule will be based on, but not be the same as this Appendix as some of the information, such as the remarks columns, will not form part of the CPO schedule. Appendix 2.1 is the detail of the proposed CPO plan showing the plot boundaries, numbers and colouring. Appendix 2.1 shows the land at Appendix 2.1 with the engineering layout overlaid.

Land Negotiation

- 3.15 In order to construct the project, ECC will need to acquire significant land outside the current highway boundary.
- 3.16 The design of the proposed project has taken account of its impact on local residents and has been designed to minimise the number of landowners affected. Two public information events and a formal public consultation have been carried out and all the feedback and recommendations received during the engagement programmes have been analysed and incorporated into the preliminary design where feasible. The Cabinet have previously considered outcome of the consultation and selected the proposed route because of the considerable benefits that the project would bring.
- 3.17 ECC has always been and is continuing to be in regular contact with local landowners. To deliver the project, it is required to purchase land for the permanent works as well as licensing land for temporary situations of additional land for use as site compounds. At the current time it is considered that there is agreement in principle with all identified landowners such that it might not be necessary to fall back on the CPO, but the CPO will give ECC the ability to continue on its projected time line for delivery of the project if negotiations did stall or break down.
- 3.18 The land needed for the project is shown at appendix 2.1 marked with the following colour scheme:

| Type of land | Marking on map (appendix 2.1) | What needs to be acquired |
|--------------|-------------------------------|---|
| Title | pink | Freehold title required to be permanently |

| | | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|---|
| | | acquired for the highway |
| Title mitigation/s246 | Pink hatched | Freehold title required to be acquired , environmental migration associated with planning requirements for construction of improved/new road |
| Easement/s250 right | blue | Permanent easement required for ECC for example for drainage purposes |
| Essential licence | Green hatched | Temporary use of land to be acquired for access or construction purposes. Site would be returned to landowner at completion of construction or when no longer required. |
| Title/private means of access | purple | Permanent easement required for a right of access to benefit of third party |
| Licence/ private means of access | orange | Land required temporarily so that we can create a private access for the benefit of third party and then hand it back to the owner once it has been constructed. |
| Land already in ECC ownership | White bounded with pink | Other interests in land which is already owned by ECC, largely existing public highway to be improved or converted into into new length of road |

Licence PMAs (orange) have been used where there is a single beneficiary who is the landowner, so the works are undertaken and handed back. Title PMAs (purple) have been used where a third-party beneficiary exists, or the access serves multiple affected parties so the acquiring authority can acquire the land and establish the right(s) without the concurrence of the relevant landowner.

3.19 Some plots (identified as 1/1, 2/1, 2/1a, 3/1, 3/1a, 3/1b, 3/1d, 4/1, 5/1 and 6/1 on Appendix 2.1 to this report) are already in the ownership of ECC and some plots are already public highway (3/6, 3/6a and 3/6b, owned by the Secretary of State for Transport; 3/4c and 4/2, owned by named private parties).

Negotiations for the remaining land interests are progressing but ultimately, they may not succeed. Although we believe that the landowners accept that they need to sell, we may simply be unable to agree appropriate terms for the purchase. If we cannot agree reasonable terms, then we need to make a compulsory purchase order (CPO). There are also some small areas of land (plots 3/11, 3/11a, 4/6, 4/6a and 4/6b) where it has not been possible to identify the owner with certainty at this time (although there are claimed owners), and this might need to be resolved by the CPO process for 'unknown owners' if there is no one to negotiate with.

3.20 The strategy for land negotiations will be that ECC make a compulsory purchase order, which will have all affected landowners on the schedule. Then as negotiations continue, once an agreement has been reached with landowners, the affected landowner will be removed from the schedule. This way, there will be the minimal possible plots of land that will need to be included in the CPO process.

- 3.21 Some of the land needed for the project is owned by National Grid and subject to rights in favour of BT, UK Power Networks, Essex and Suffolk Water, the Secretary of State for Transport and Network Rail. The one lane link road, designed with shoulders, will cross National Grid Land and will join the A1245 at a new signalised junction with right turn capability only. Should negotiations be unsuccessful, this will require an additional step in the formal CPO process should it relate to their operational land directly connected to their undertakers' statutory functions (rather than non-operational land).
- 3.22 ECC have commissioned Lambert Smith Hampton, to engage with the affected landowners to negotiate acquisitions for the land required as part of the project and therefore avoid the need for a CPO or at least to complete negotiations before any Public Inquiry as part of the confirmation process. However, in the interest of ensuring the construction works remain on programme and to ensure a fair and reasonable cost for the land acquisition is achieved, it is the intention to proceed with the CPO process in parallel with these negotiations. The project programme and budget has always included provision for the potential need of a Public Inquiry should this become unavoidable. It should be noted that the construction contract will be awarded at a time when the CPO has not yet been confirmed so there is a small risk that if the CPO is not confirmed, or not fully confirmed, will have a contractor not be able to construct the scheme fully. We will not however appoint the contractor until sufficient land to substantially construct the scheme is secured.

Funding

- 3.23 The DfT has released £1.5m for project development costs but is holding £13.5m of funding for the project and will not release this money until the DfT Final Business Case is signed off and all land issues are resolved/agreed. ECC funding for the Local Growth Fund (LGF1) portion of the project amounts to £2.0m.
- 3.24 The South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) is also providing funding to the sum of £6.235m towards the cost of the Link Road and Slip Road only, which will be constructed at the same time and under the same contract as the rest of the project. ECC funding of £3.6m will be put towards the construction cost of the Link Road and Slip Road only. Together with a further £5.498m ECC is funding the land acquisition costs and process as well as statutory compensation.
- 3.25 Due to the need to clarify funding issues with the DfT, and following authority to do so from the November 2019 Cabinet paper, tenders have already been invited which anticipate a construction start date of May 2021.
- 3.26 Forward funding by DfT and SELEP has already been provided to enable project development to this stage.

Implementation of the Project

3.27 The latest project programme (best case scenario) is all dependant on the majority of landowners agreeing to voluntary negotiations of land acquisition, that there is not a public inquiry invoked as part of the CPO process and that key significant areas of land are acquired through negotiation. The key dates for this best-case scenario are:

- finalising designs by January 2021;
- contract award by April 2021;
- land assembly no later than May 2021;
- construction commencing in May 2021;
- open to traffic February 2023,

It is therefore possible that the scheme could be delayed significantly beyond these dates.

3.28 The works contract details are:

- Main contractor selected from competitive tender process that has been completed from Lot 3 (values of £10m - £30m) of the Crown Commercial Services (CCS) Construction Works and Associated Services (RM6088) framework.
- ECC utilised a 50% Price and 50% quality evaluation criteria as highlighted in the November 2019 Cabinet paper; and,
- The contract will be an NEC4 Engineering and Construction Contract (ECC), Option A (fixed price, priced activity schedule).

3.29 It is anticipated that, following confirmation, the land comprised in the CPO will need to be taken into ECC control by May 2021 in order to allow the commencement of the construction works. The contractor will only be appointed if the land that has been acquired, either through voluntary negotiation or CPO, allows the contractor to continue with construction and is able to revisit areas of land that are being resolved through the legal process during preliminary construction activities. Until the contractor has been appointed it is not possible to be more specific as this will depend on the contractor's method of working and programme.

3.30 Planning permission was obtained in December 2019. There are a number of pre-commencement steps to be addressed before construction can commence.

4. Options

4.1 **Preferred Option** - ECC could progress with the CPO process and publish the orders to mitigate land ownership issues in order to allow receipt of the £13.5m DfT funding at the anticipated time and to progress with the project with little to no delays.

- 4.2 ECC could deliver the project relying on acquiring the land by agreement only. This would increase the risk of delivery of the project as landowners would have no incentive to negotiate reasonable terms and the project could be delayed. This delay could also jeopardise the tender returns already received from contractors as well as risk the £13.5m DfT funding. It would also not resolve the potential unknown owner land issue without redesign.
- 4.3 ECC could decide not to progress the project. This would have a significant abortive cost due to potential Revenue recharging of the time already spent on the project and there is also a risk that monies would have to be paid back to DfT and SELEP which has already been forward funded.

5. Links to Essex Vision

5.1 This report links to the following aims in the Essex Vision:

- Provide an equal foundation for every child – Allowing the transportation of Children to education spaces in an easier and more direct way.
- Develop our County sustainably – Allowing easier access to the future development in the area and to assist growth. Also, with the addition of the foot/cycle bridge, we will be promoting sustainable modes of transport.
- Connect us to each other and the world – Tackling congestion in this busy major interchange.
- Share prosperity with everyone – Allowing the attraction of businesses to the local area by improving access and reducing congestion.

5.2 This links to the following strategic aims in the Organisational Plan:

- Enable inclusive economic growth – As highlighted above.

6. Issues for consideration

6.1 Financial Implications

6.1.1 The updated project cost is £32.3m including spend in prior years as detailed in Appendix 5. This is a net increase of £3.6m from the value previously approved in the Capital Programme

- The £3.6m is profiled as follows: 2021/22 - £4.7m reduction; 2022/23 - £6.3m increase; 2023/24 - £2m increase.
- This addition will be funded from ECC resources.
- £500,000 is a transfer from existing capital budget allocation for Cycling Infrastructure in 2022/23 (The Cycling component within the Fairglen project has a value above £500,000 and so this use of the Cycling Infrastructure budget meets the original objectives of that budget as well as supporting the Fairglen project. By reprofiling the Cycling Infrastructure programme, it has been possible to manage the project deliverables without compromising those objectives)

- 6.1.1 The existing Medium Term Resource Strategy (MTRS) does not include the revenue cost of borrowing associated with this net addition. The impact is £230,000 borrowing costs per annum. The Cycling Infrastructure transfer of £500,000 was assumed to be financed from ECC borrowing within the Cycling Programme and that assumption continues after its transfer to Fairglen, meaning that there is no change to the Revenue Budget impact as a whole.
- 6.1.2 It should be noted that the cost escalation is not related to delays in the project, and the main drivers for the cost escalation are in relation to satisfying additional DfT requirements; satisfying additional Statutory undertakers requirements; and additional costs arising from Covid-19 requirements such as distancing work arrangements.
- 6.1.3 ECC will be liable for payments in relation to the land to be acquired on a temporary or permanent basis and other statutory compensation payments and this has been included in the budget provision.
- 6.1.4 The financial and reputational risk to ECC has been considered throughout the design process and the project has been developed to minimise the number of landowners affected by the potential CPO process and also the amount of land to be acquired. This has contributed to producing a benefit/cost ratio (BCR) score of between 4.9 and 7.2 (all dependant on future growth scenarios from no growth to high growth) and a BCR score of above 2 is labelled as a very high value for money project.
- 6.1.5 If any of the recommendations included in this report are not approved there is a risk that the project costs could escalate, and the delivery profile would be affected.

6.2 Legal implications

- 6.2.1 ECC has the power to make a compulsory purchase order for highway purposes in relation to the local road network. A Side Roads Order will be needed to make the changes to the existing roads that are affected.
- 6.2.2 In relation to the confirmation process, through a public inquiry or otherwise, ECC will need to be able to demonstrate that it has a clear plan for the delivery of the scheme that it has the necessary resources to achieve that end within a reasonable time scale. It will also need to address any impediments to delivery.
- 6.2.3 It is common practice and acknowledged in the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government guidance, that negotiations with landowners should sensibly continue alongside a formal CPO process.
- 6.2.4 It should be noted that awarding the construction contract before all the land is acquired does expose the council to risk if the compulsory purchase order is not fully confirmed.

7. Human Rights and Equality and Diversity implications

- 7.1 Paragraph 12 of the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government Guidance issued in 2019 states that ‘an acquiring authority should be sure that the purposes for which the compulsory purchase order is made justify interfering with the human rights of those with an interest in the land affected.’
- 7.2 Officers acknowledge that these proposals will have an effect on the human rights of those with interests in the CPO land, as set out below, however, there are no indications of significant issues that may arise and on balance it the public benefit of these proposals outweigh the impact of those affected. Regard has been taken in particular to the provisions of Article 1 of the First Protocol to the European Convention on Human Rights and, in the case of a dwelling, Article 8 of the Convention as recommended by the guidance.

Article 1 of the First Protocol to the ECHR

- 7.3 Article 1 of the First Protocol provides that:

“Every natural or legal person is entitled to the peaceful enjoyment of his possessions. No one shall be deprived of his possessions except in the public interest and subject to the conditions provided for by law and by the general principles of international law. The preceding provisions shall not, however, in any way impair the right of a State to enforce such laws as it deems necessary to control the use of property in accordance with the general interest or to secure the payment of taxes or other contributions or penalties”

- 7.4 The CPO will affect the Article 1 rights of the present owner/occupiers if confirmed by the Secretary of State. However, there will be no violation of those rights if we can establish a strong case in the public interest and lawful as required by Article 1 of the First Protocol. If a CPO is made, the Council will be required to demonstrate the public interest. In this case there is a clear case in the public interest because of strong transport and economic benefits of the project to the area. Those directly affected by the CPO will be entitled to compensation as provided by law, such compensation to be settled in the absence of agreement by the impartial Upper Tribunal (Lands).

Article 8

- 7.5 **Article 8 of the Convention provides as follows:**

“(1) Everyone has the right to respect for his private and family life, his home and his correspondence.

(2) There shall be no interference by a public authority with the exercise of this right except such as is in accordance with the law and is necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security, public safety or the economic well-being of the Country, for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, or for the protection of the rights and freedom of others”.

- 7.6 Article 8 is a qualified right and interference can be justified in appropriate cases by reference to Article 8(2).
- 7.7 The CPO will be made pursuant to section 239 of the Highways Act 1980 which authorises ECC to acquire land compulsorily for the construction of and improvement of highways subject to following the procedures laid down in the Acquisition of Land Act 1981. Again, ECC will need to demonstrate that there is a compelling case in the public interest to acquire the CPO land and the public benefit will outweigh the private loss. In the circumstances, the compulsory acquisition of the CPO land will not conflict with Article 8 of the Convention.

Article 6

- 7.8 Article 6 provides that:

“In the determination of his civil rights and obligations..... everyone is entitled to a fair and public hearing within a reasonable time by an independent and impartial tribunal established by law”

- 7.9 The CPO when made will be publicised and all those affected by the Order will be notified and have the opportunity to make objections and to be heard at a public inquiry before a decision is made on whether or not the CPO should be confirmed. A right of legal challenge exists to this process in accordance with section 23 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981. Any dispute as to compensation payable falls to be determined by the Upper Tribunal (Lands).

Application of Human Rights to the Proposed CPO

- 7.10 To the extent that the Order would affect individual rights the proposed interference with them would be in accordance with the law, proportionate and necessary in the public interest in order to secure the redevelopment of the CPO land and improvements and benefits that the project will bring.
- 7.11 All of those whose Article 1, Article 6 and Article 8 rights would be affected by the CPO will have an opportunity to object to it and to have their objection considered at an independent and public hearing. If the order is confirmed, then anyone considering that the order is invalid as a result of a legal error has a statutory right to go to court to challenge the order.
- 7.12 Appropriate compensation will be available to those entitled to claim it under the relevant provisions of the compensation code and any disputes over compensation are determined by an impartial tribunal established by law.

Public Sector Equality Duty

- 7.13 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:

- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful;
- (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not;
- (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.

7.14 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).

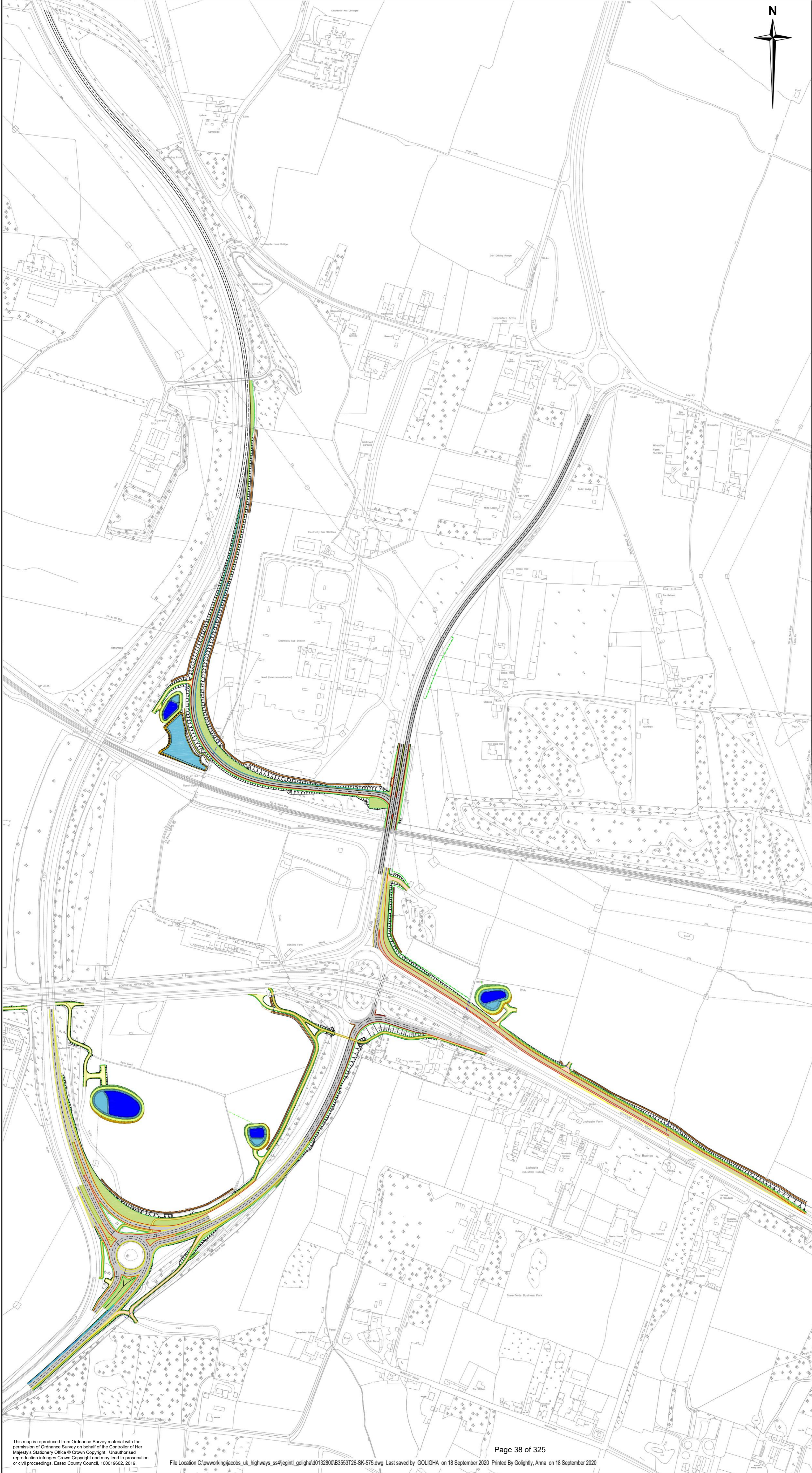
7.15 The equality impact assessment (EqIA) carried out on 15 September 2020 at Appendix 4 indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.

8. List of appendices

- Appendix 1 – Plan of the Project
- Appendix 2.1 – Land reference plans
- Appendix 2.2 – Land reference plans (with design)
- Appendix 3 – Land reference Schedule
- Appendix 4 – Equality Impact Assessment
- Appendix 5 – Project Budget (Confidential)

9. List of Background papers

- BP1 - A127/A130 Fairglen interchange scheme, Consultation report – October 2018
- BP2 - November 2019 Cabinet decision
- BP3 - Planning application/permission - [Link to A127/A130 Planning application](#)



- Notes**
1. Do not scale from this drawing.
 2. Drawing is to be printed in colour.
 3. For Key Plan refer to B3553T26-00-700.
 4. All chainages are in metres unless noted otherwise.
 5. These drawings contain information on the proposed Non-Motorised User (NMU) provision within the extents of the scheme. The proposed provision will link into the existing NMU routes at the project interface.
 6. Some information omitted for clarity. Underground Apparatus not shown.
 7. The general arrangement drawings are intended to give a general overview of the scheme only. For specific detail refer to the individual Series drawings and specification Appendices.

- Key**
- EDGE OF CARRIAGEWAY
 - BACK OF VERGE
 - KERB
 - SURFACE WATER CHANNEL
 - EARTHWORKS
 - TRAFFIC ISLAND
 - PROPOSED PAVEMENT WORKS
 - MAINTENANCE AREA
 - PRIVATE MEANS OF ACCESS (PMA)
 - SHARED USE ROUTE (PEDESTRIAN/CYCLE)
 - CYCLE ROUTE
 - VERGE
 - RETAINING WALL
 - PROPOSED ATTENUATION POND
 - FLOOD COMPENSATION AREA (FCA)
 - PROPOSED CULVERT
 - EXISTING CULVERT
 - DRAINAGE DITCH
 - SWALE

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Review'd | Approv'd |
|-----|-------|-------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| | | | | | | |
| A | 09/20 | For Information | AG | GM | GI | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

For Information

Essex Highways

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631

© Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127/A130 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

GENERAL ARRANGEMENT PLAN SCHEME LAYOUT

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|---------|---------|----------|----------|
| GM | AG | GM | GI | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| MAR 20 | SEPT 20 | SEPT 20 | SEPT 20 | SEPT 20 |

DRAWING UNITS U.N.O. DIMENSIONS IN MILLIMETRES LEVELS IN METRES

SCALE AT A1 (841X594mm)
1:3500

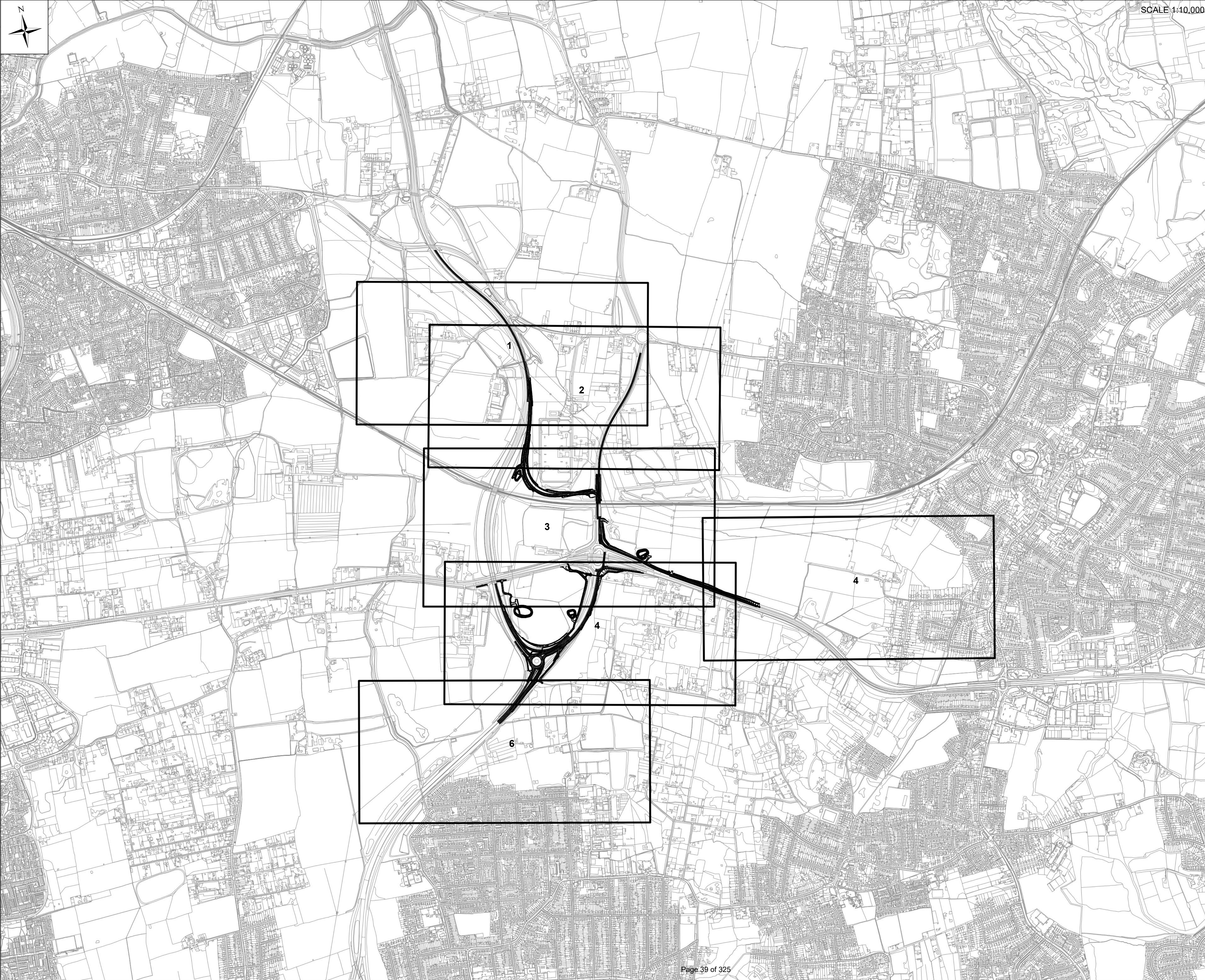
DRAWING No. **B3553T26-SK-575**

REV. **A**

RINGWAY JACOBS
Integrated expertise

Essex County Council

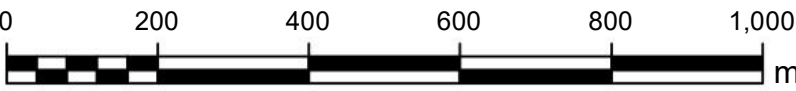
This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office © Crown Copyright. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Essex County Council, 100019802, 2019.



SCALE 1:10,000

KEY:

Sheet layout



SCALE 1:10,000@ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright and database right 2019. OS 100030648. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS
CONSULTATION



Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

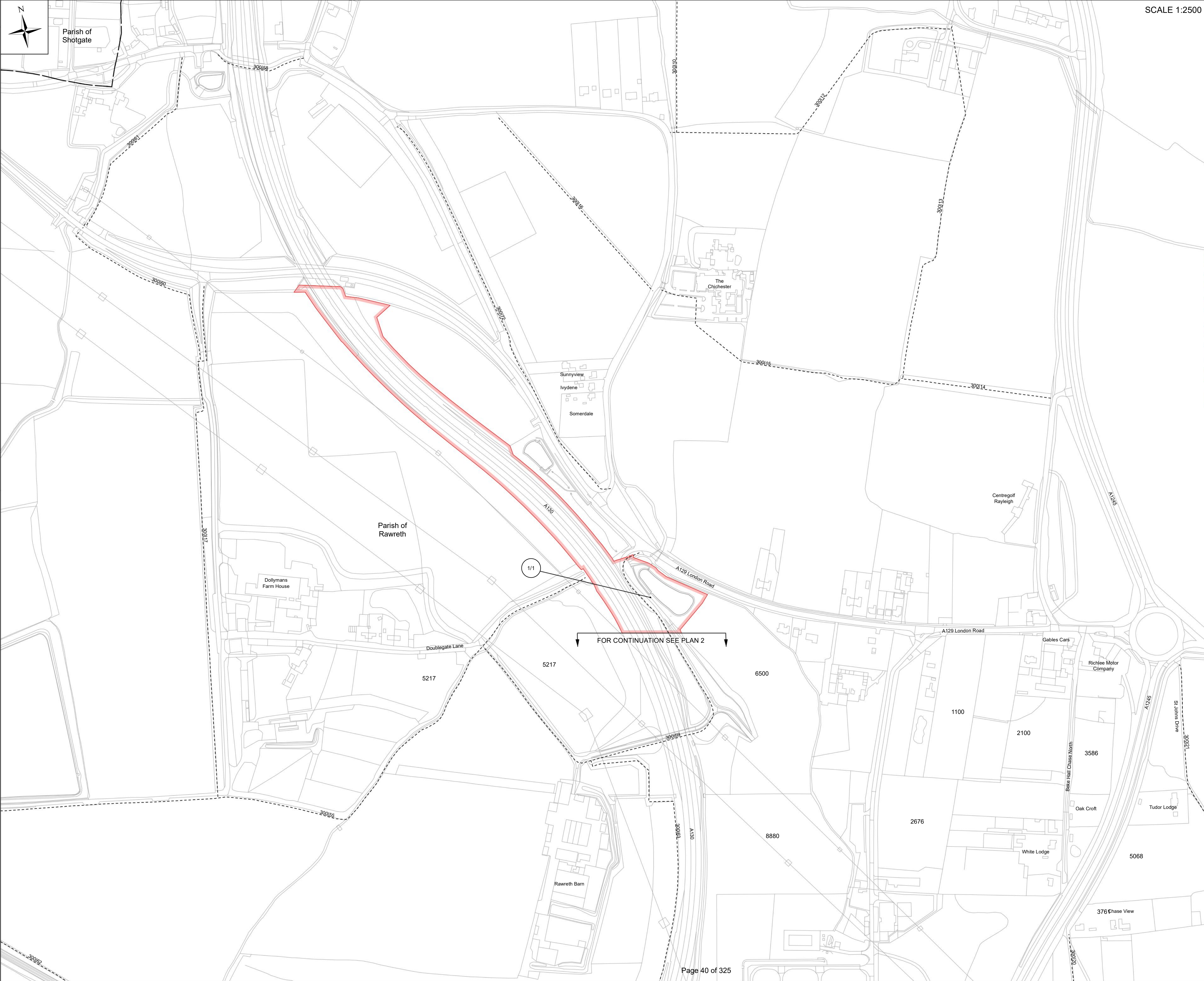
SHEET PLAN

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| -- | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| -- | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1) 1:10,000 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No. B3553T26_Land_Reference_Key_Plan REV. R2





SCALE 1:2500

LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

0 50 100 150 200 250 m

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and database rights 2019. OS 100032046. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 1 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500

DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No.

B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_1

REV.

R2

RINGWAY JACOBS
integrated expertise

Essex County Council



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority

— Parish boundary
--- Public right of way

0 50 100 150 200 250 m
SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright and database right 2019. OS 100030646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

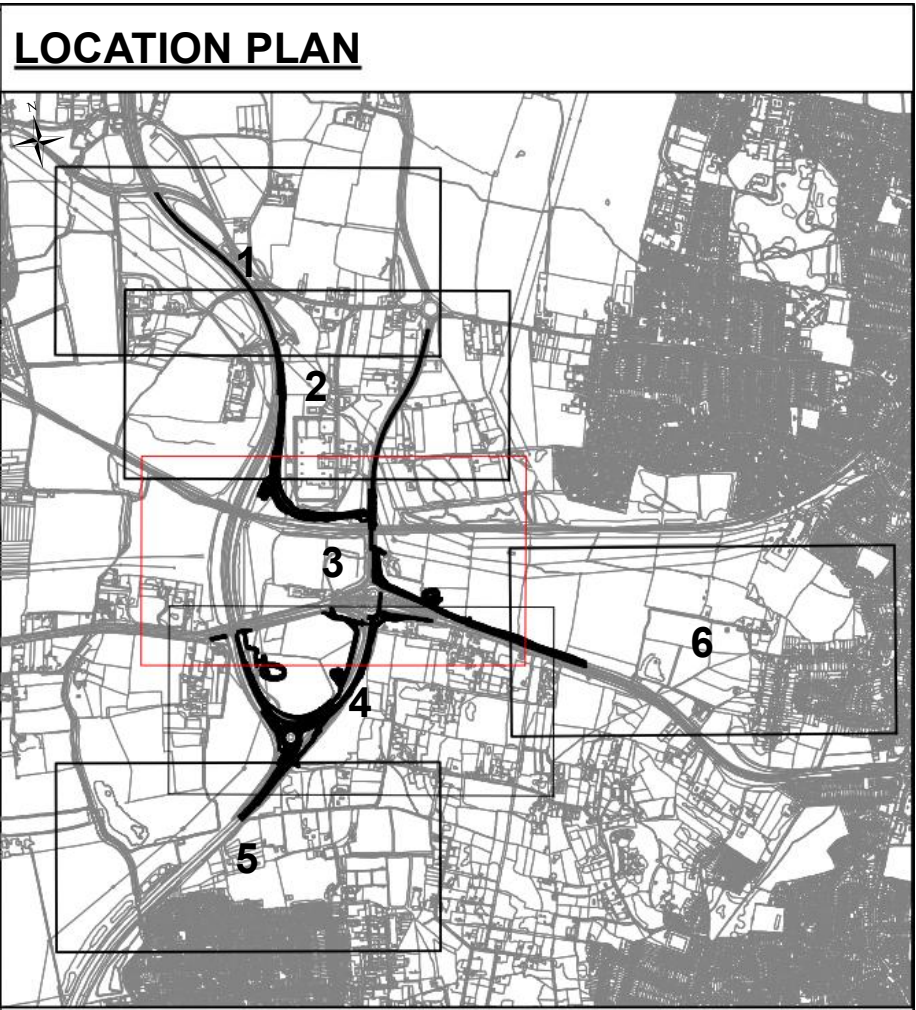
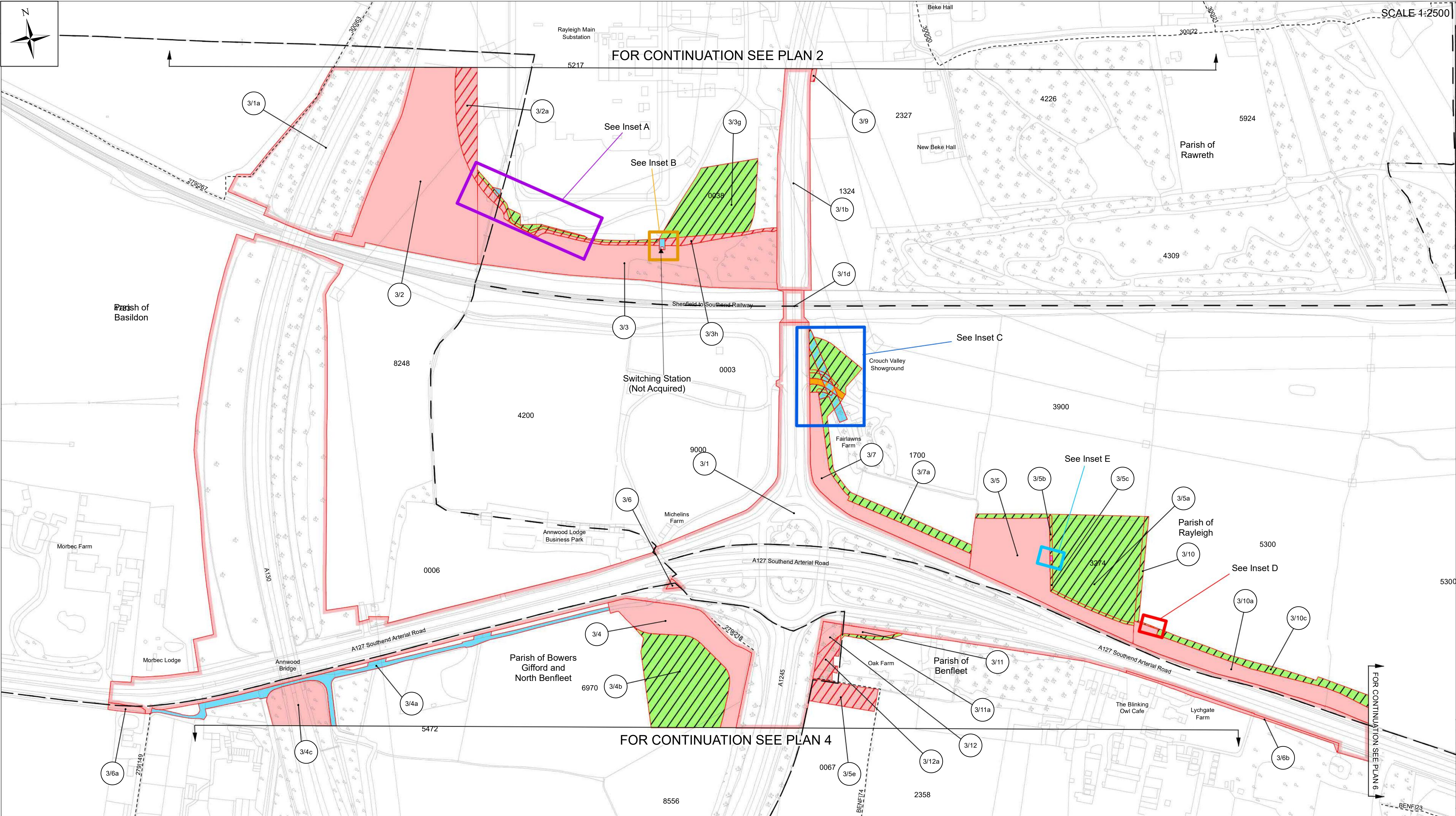
SITE PLAN 2 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

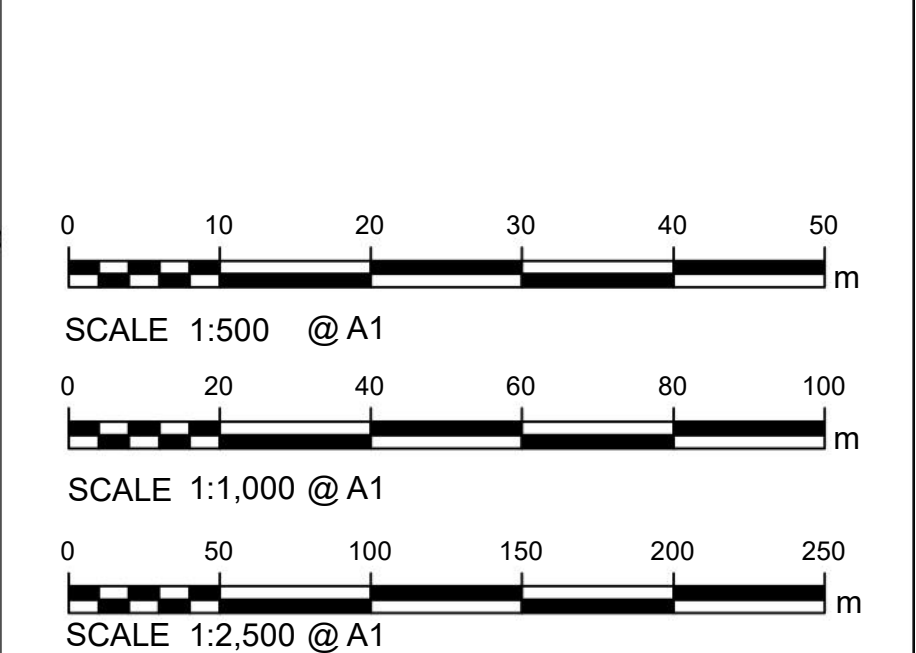
SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No. **B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_2** REV. **R2**



- KEY:**
- Title
 - Title mitigation
 - Easement (S250 right)
 - Essential licence
 - Title (private means of access)
 - Licence (private means of access)
 - Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
 - Parish boundary
 - Public right of way



This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and database rights 2019. OS 100030646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS



Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 3 OF 6

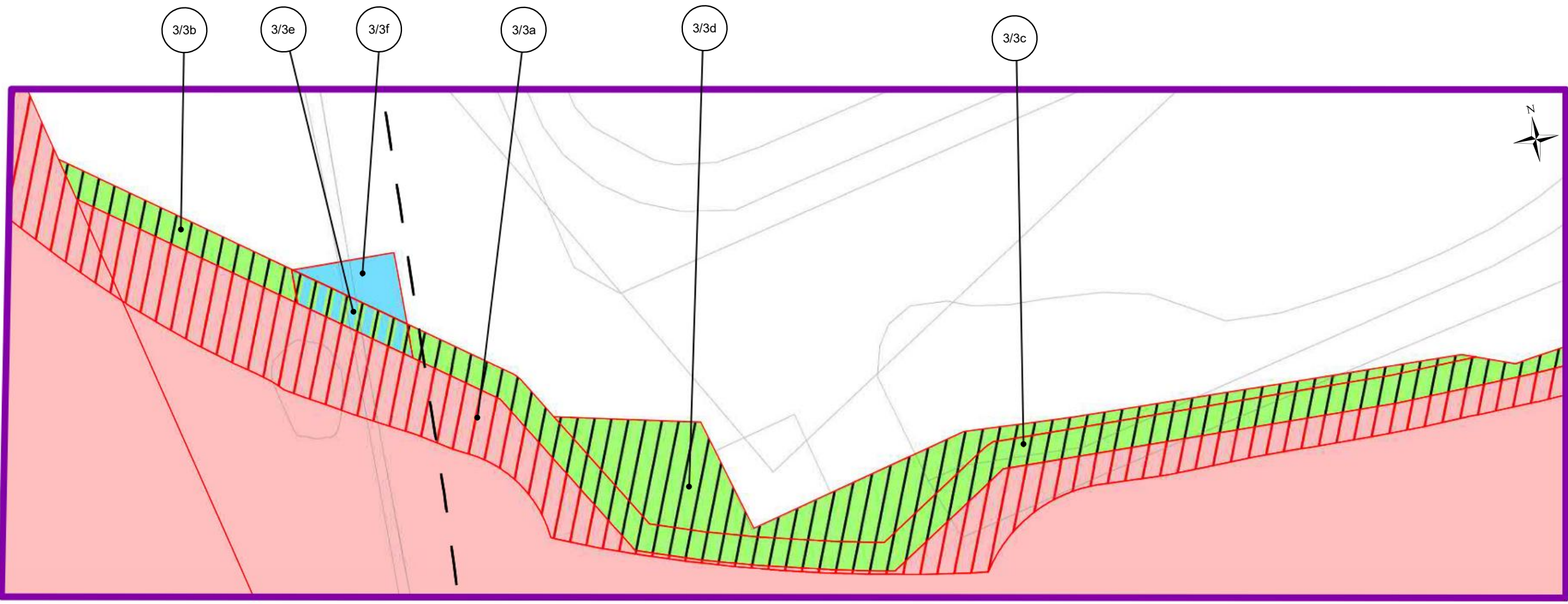
| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

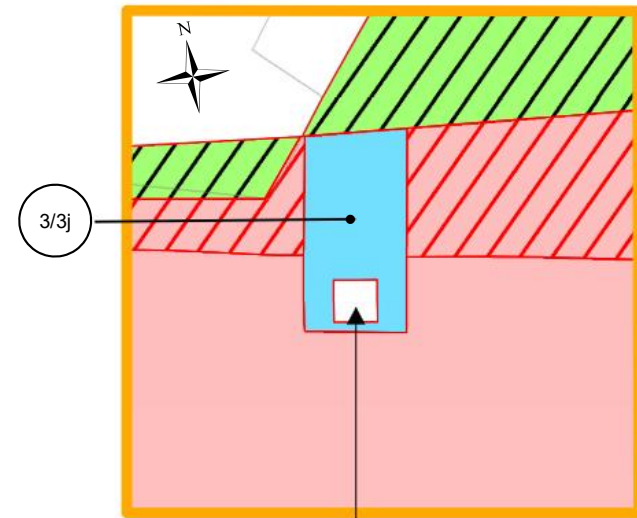
1:2,500 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING NO.

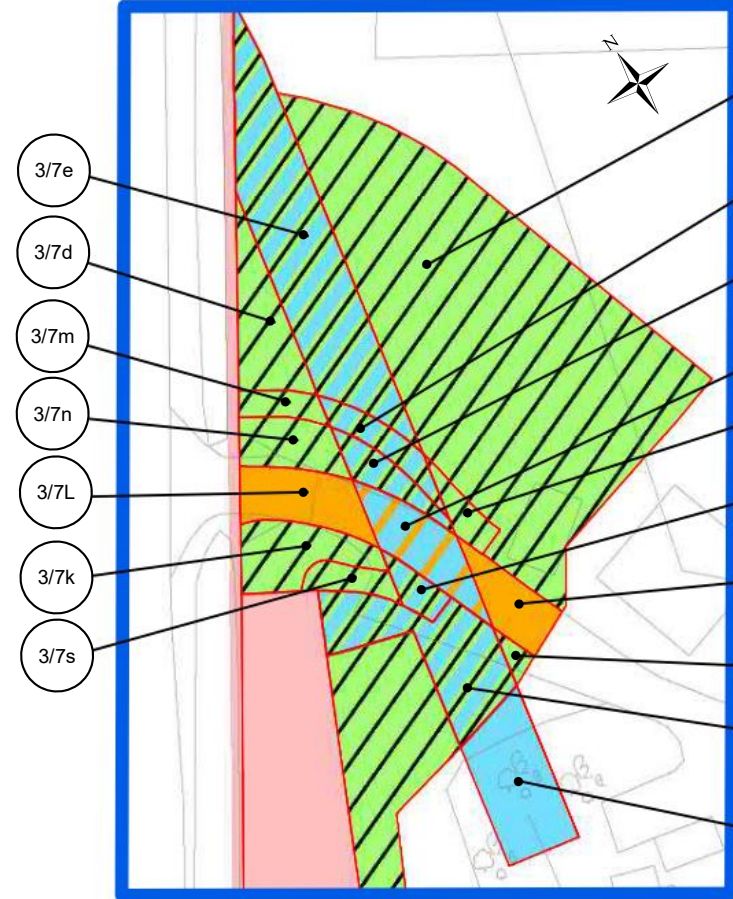
B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_3



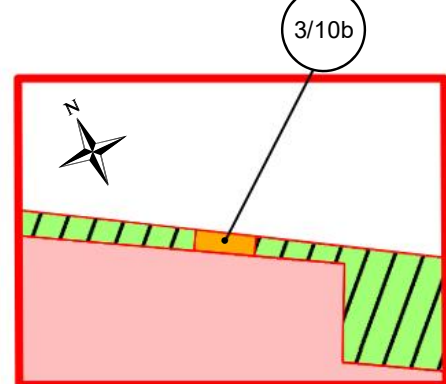
Inset A - Scale 1:500



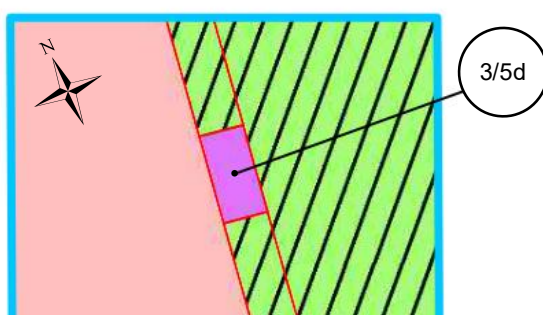
Inset B - Scale 1:500



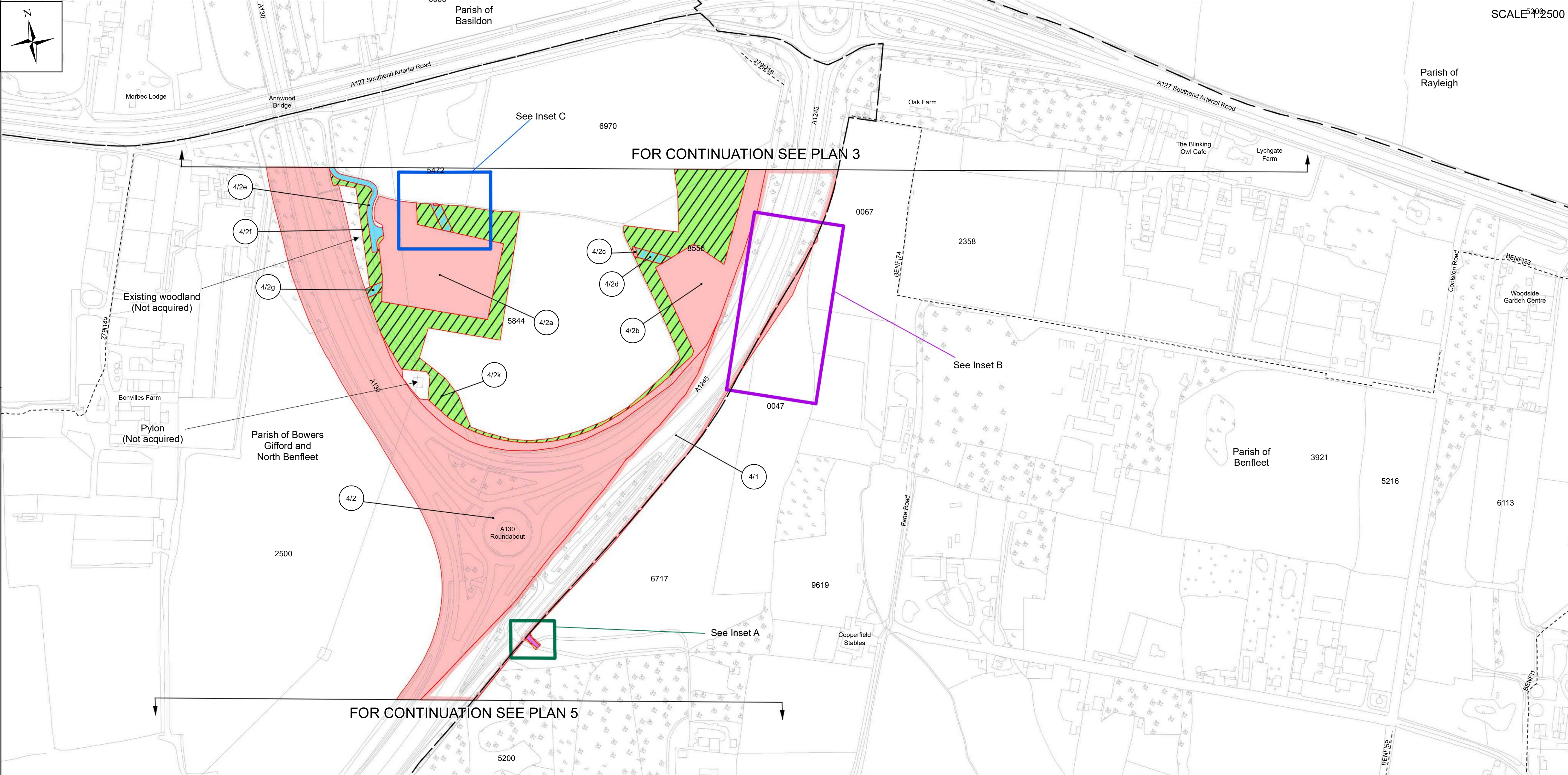
Inset C - Scale 1:1000



Inset D - Scale 1:500



Inset E - Scale 1:500



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

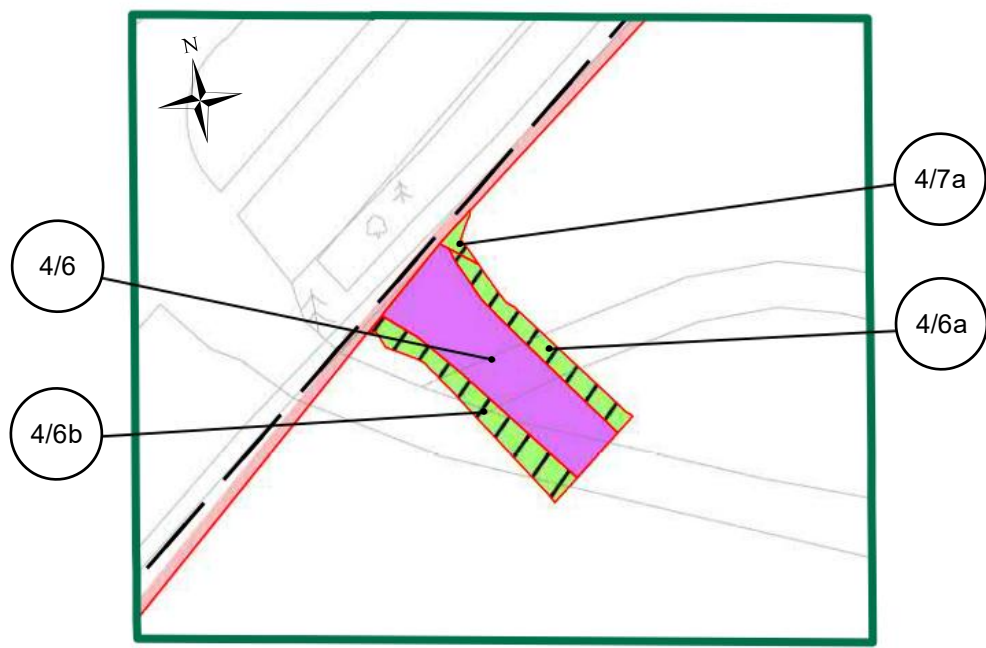
0 10 20 30 40 50 m
SCALE 1:500 @ A1

0 20 40 60 80 100 m
SCALE 1:1,000 @ A1

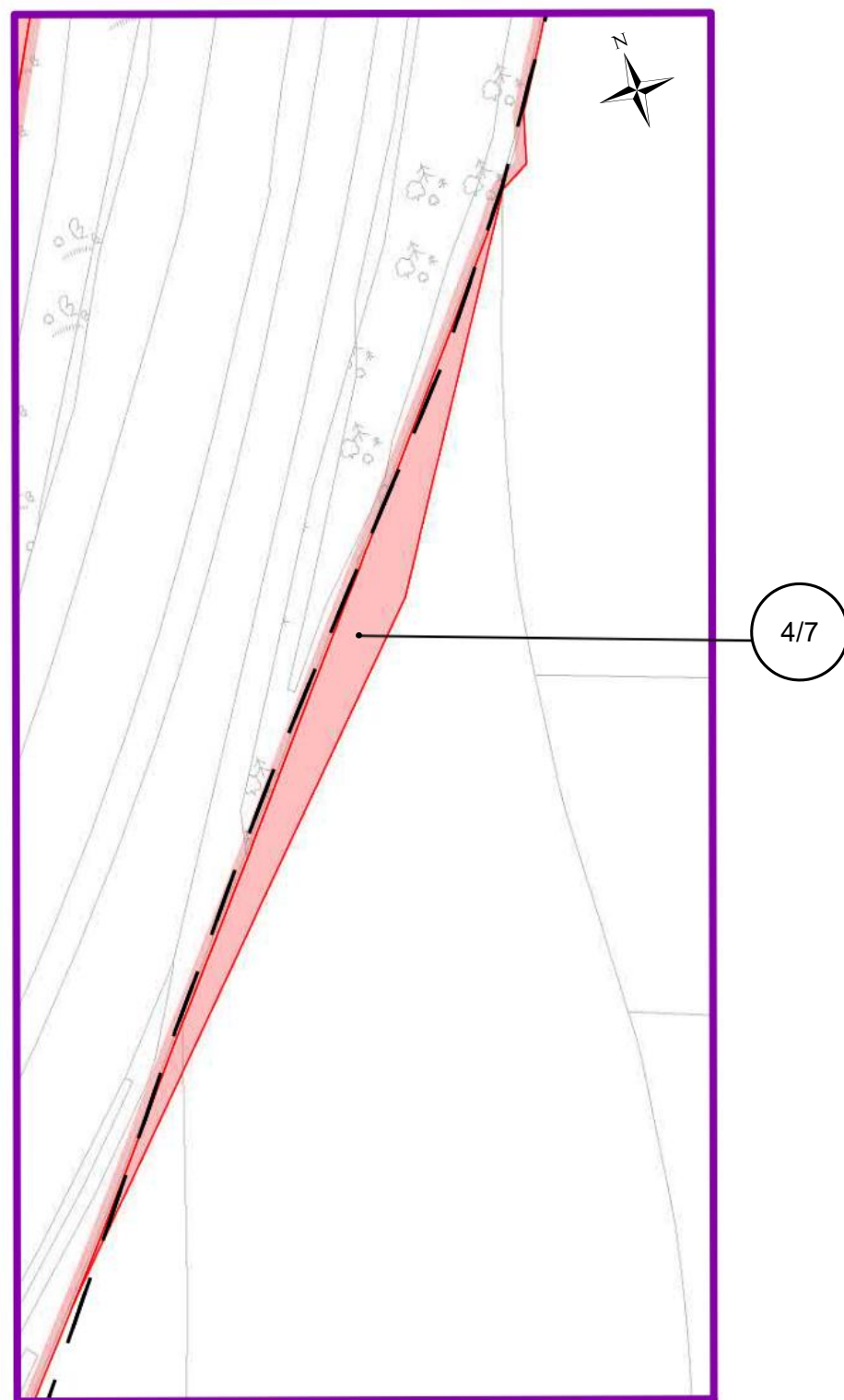
0 25 50 75 100 125 m
SCALE 1:1,250 @ A1

0 50 100 150 200 250 m
SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

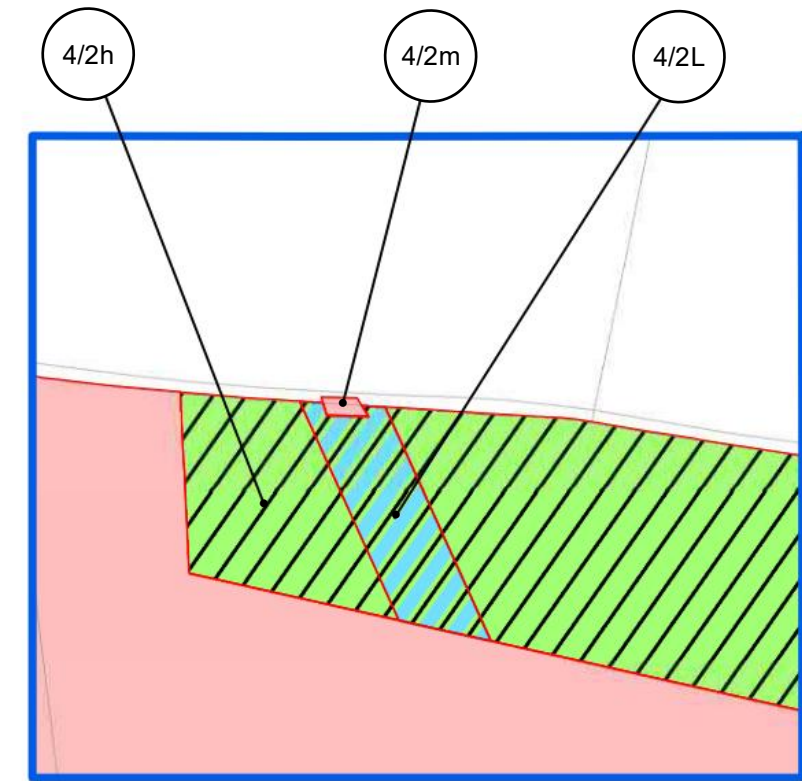
This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright and Database Rights 2019. OS 100032646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.



Inset A - Scale 1:500



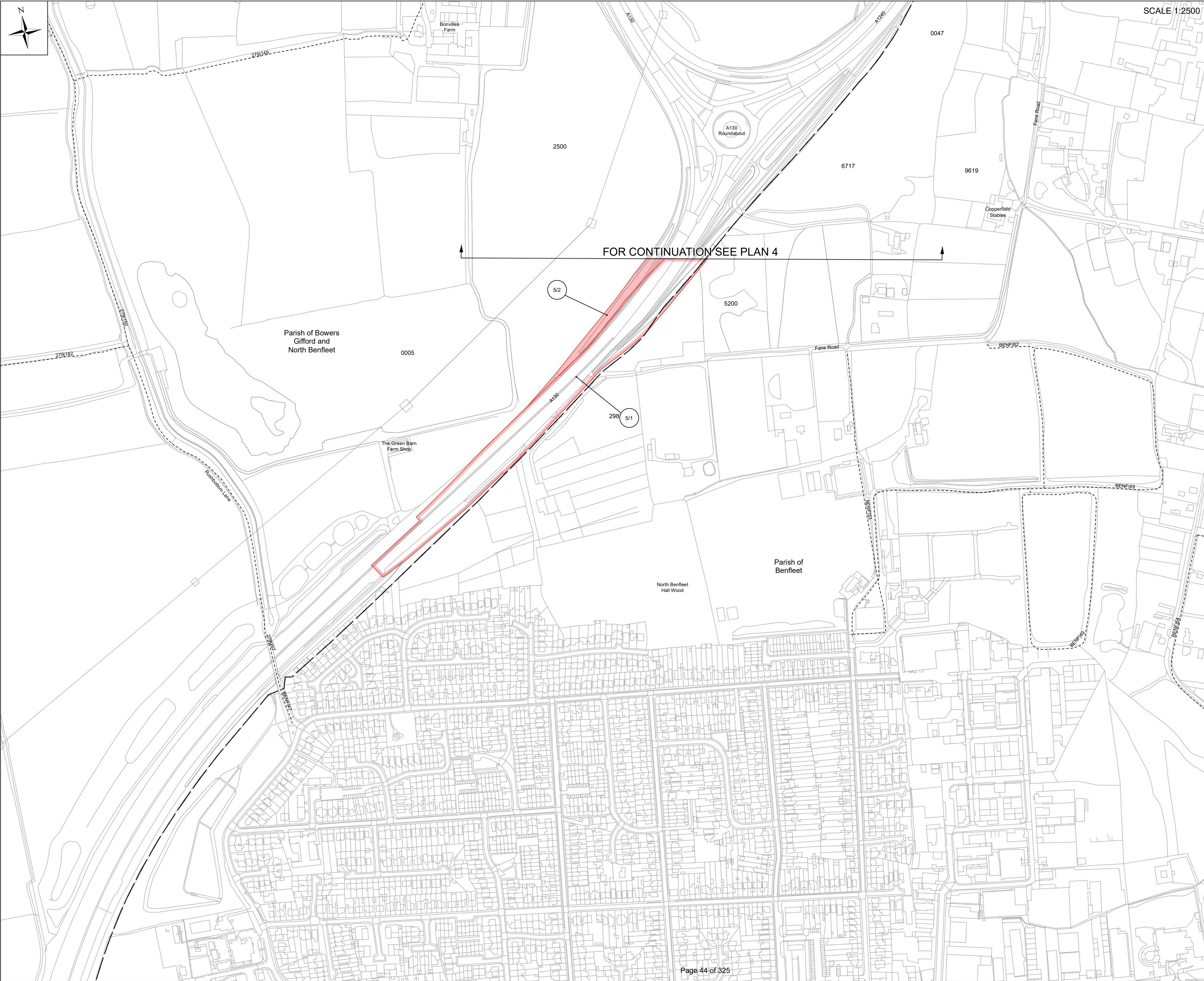
Inset B - Scale 1:1,250
Page 43 of 325



Inset C - Scale 1:1,000

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

| | | | | | | |
|--|--------|---------|-----------------------------|--------------|--|------|
| DRAWING STATUS | | | | | | |
| CONSULTATION | | | | | | |
| Essex Highways | | | | | | |
| Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH. Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council | | | | | | |
| SCHEME TITLE | | | | | | |
| A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE | | | | | | |
| DRAWING TITLE | | | | | | |
| LAND REFERENCE PLAN | | | | | | |
| SITE PLAN 4 OF 6 | | | | | | |
| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED | | |
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI | | |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | | |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | | |
| SCALE (AT A1) | | | | | | |
| 1:2,500 | | | | DO NOT SCALE | | |
| DRAWING No. | | | | | | REV. |
| B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_4 | | | | | | R2 |
| RINGWAY JACOBS integrated expertise | | | Essex County Council | | | |



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright and database rights 2019. OS 100030848. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631

© Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 5 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500

DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No.

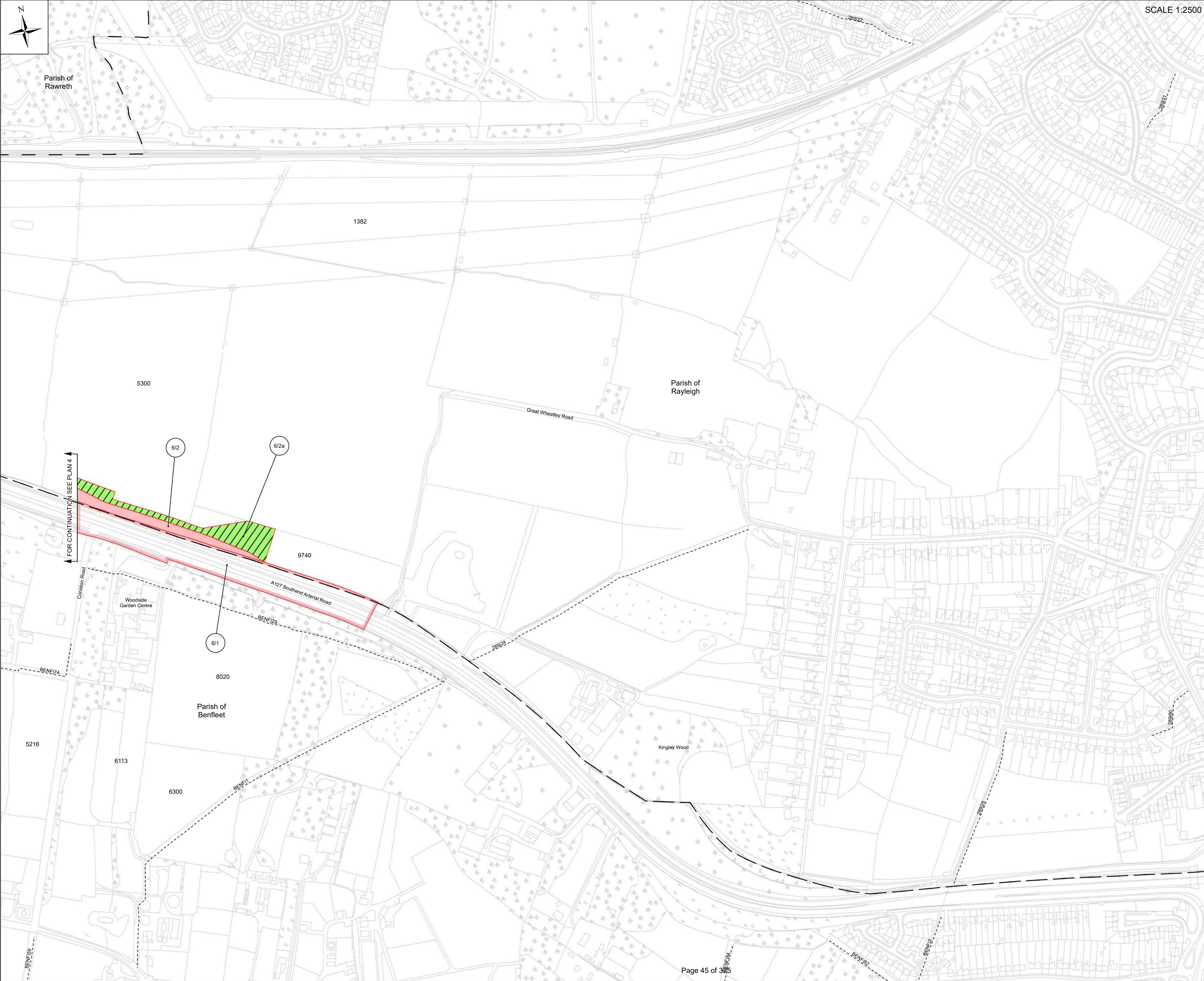
B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_5

REV.

R2

integrated expertise

Page 44 of 325



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

0 50 100 150 200 250 m

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and Database rights 2019. OS 100030648. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631

© Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 6 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500

DO NOT SCALE

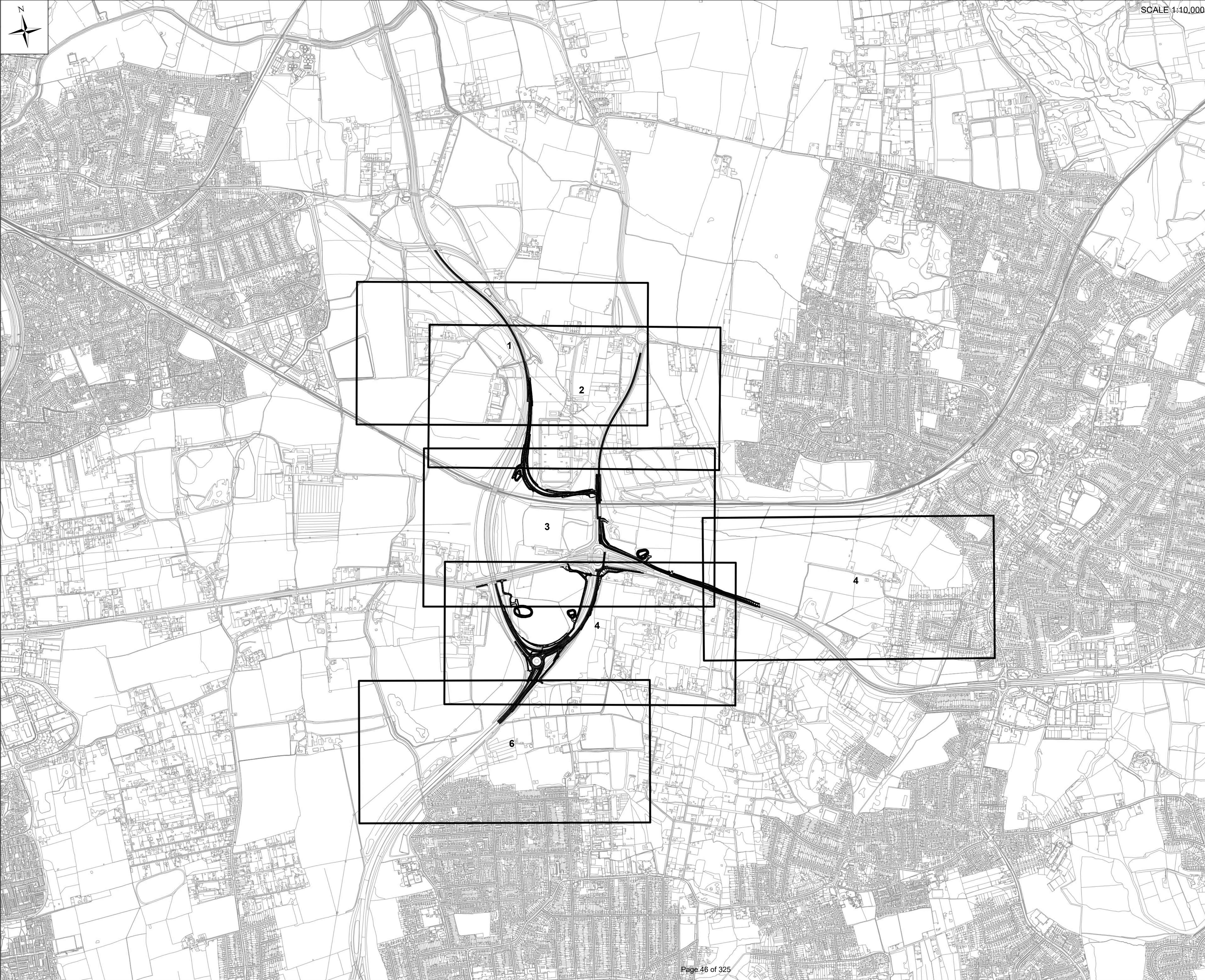
DRAWING No.

B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_6

REV.

R2

integrated expertise



SCALE 1:10,000

KEY:

Sheet layout



SCALE 1:10,000@ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright and database right 2019. OS 100030648. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS
CONSULTATION



Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

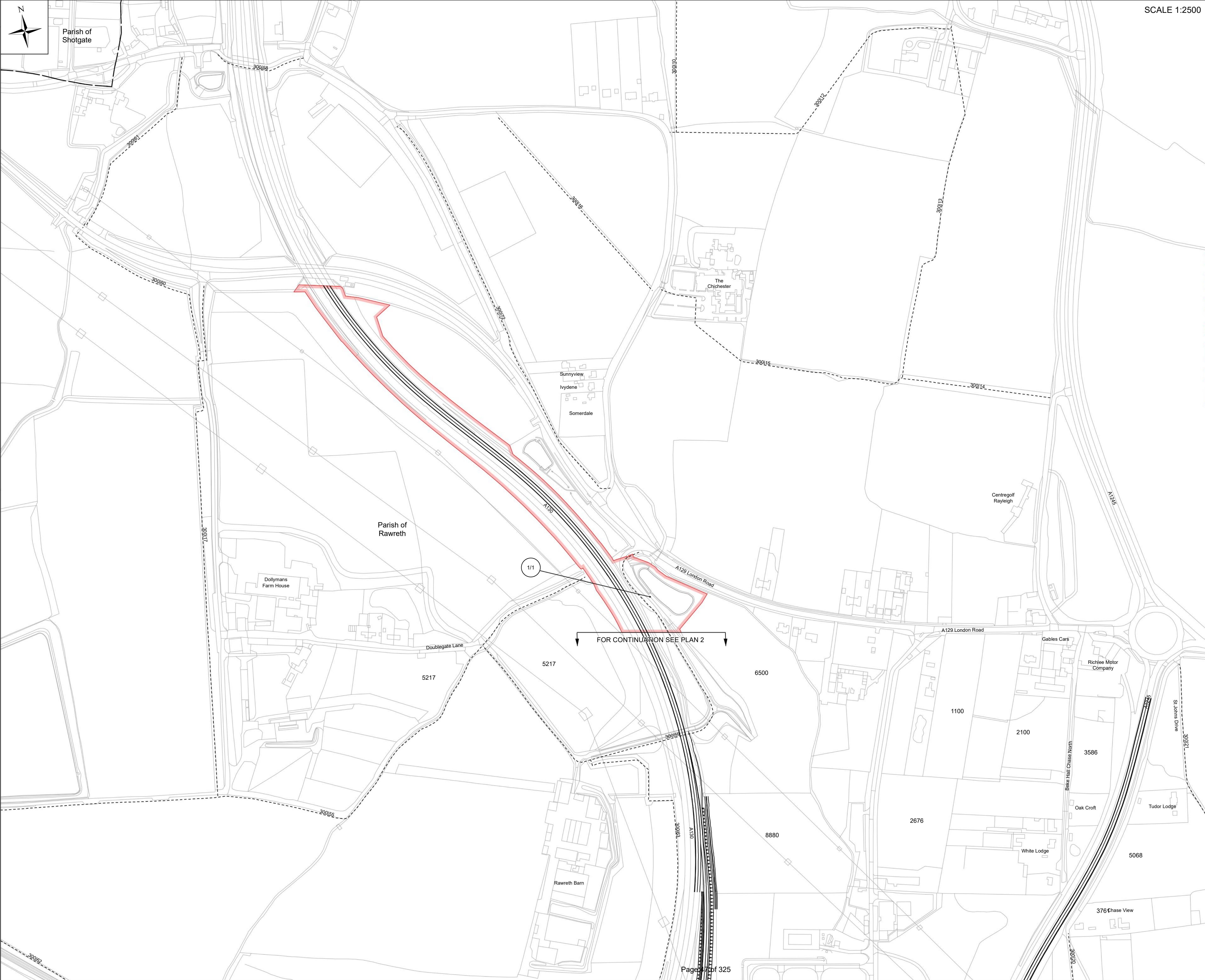
SHEET PLAN

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| -- | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| -- | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1) 1:10,000 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No. B3553T26_Land_Reference_Key_Plan REV. R2





SCALE 1:2500

LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

0 50 100 150 200 250 m

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and Database rights 2019. OS 100030848. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Essex Highways

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 1 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500

DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No.

B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_1

REV.

R2

integrated expertise



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

0 50 100 150 200 250 m

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and Database right 2019. OS 100030646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 2 OF 6

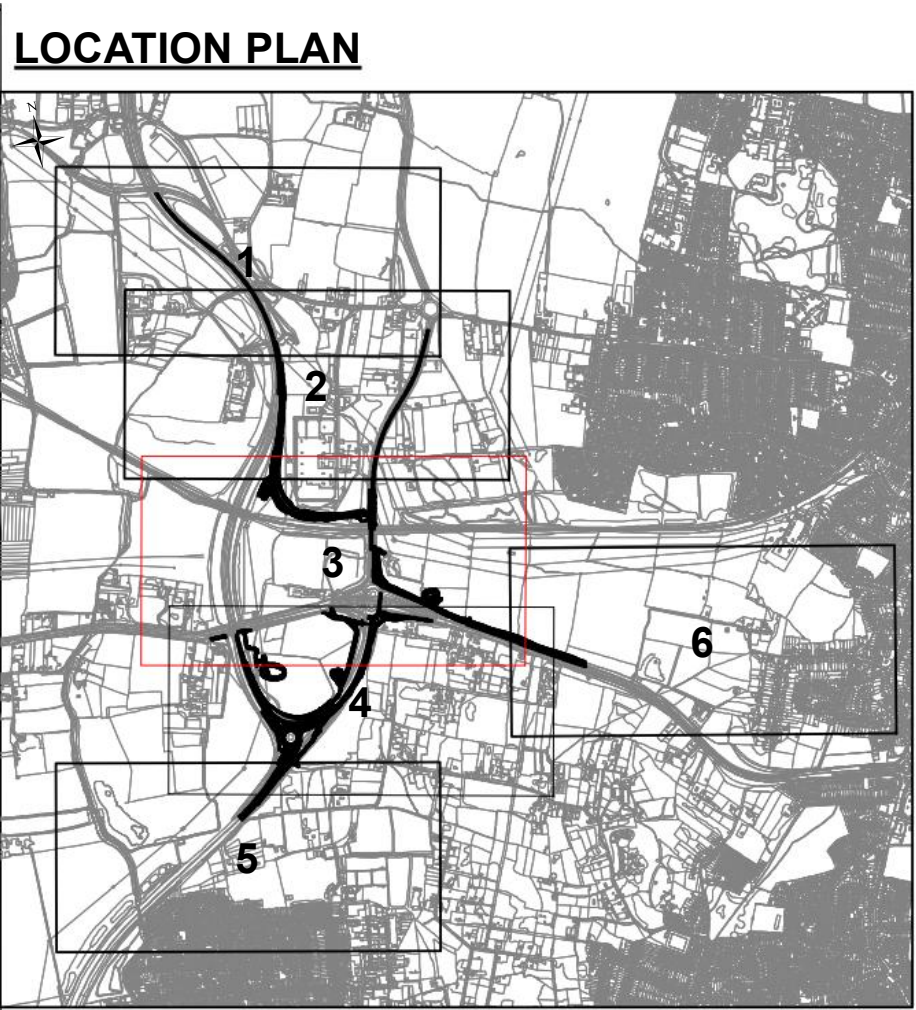
| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

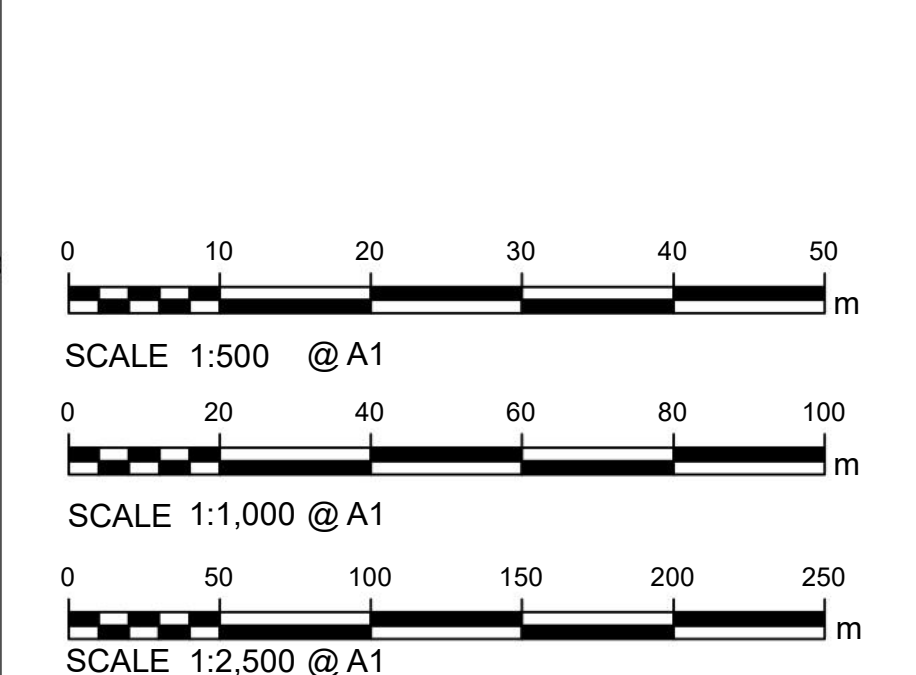
1:2,500 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No. **B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_2** REV. **R2**



KEY:

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| [Red box] | Title |
| [Red box with diagonal lines] | Title mitigation |
| [Blue box] | Easement (S250 right) |
| [Green box with diagonal lines] | Essential licence |
| [Purple box] | Title (private means of access) |
| [Orange box] | Licence (private means of access) |
| [Pink box] | Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority |
| [Dashed line] | Parish boundary |
| [Dotted line] | Public right of way |



This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and database right 2019. OS 100030646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION



Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

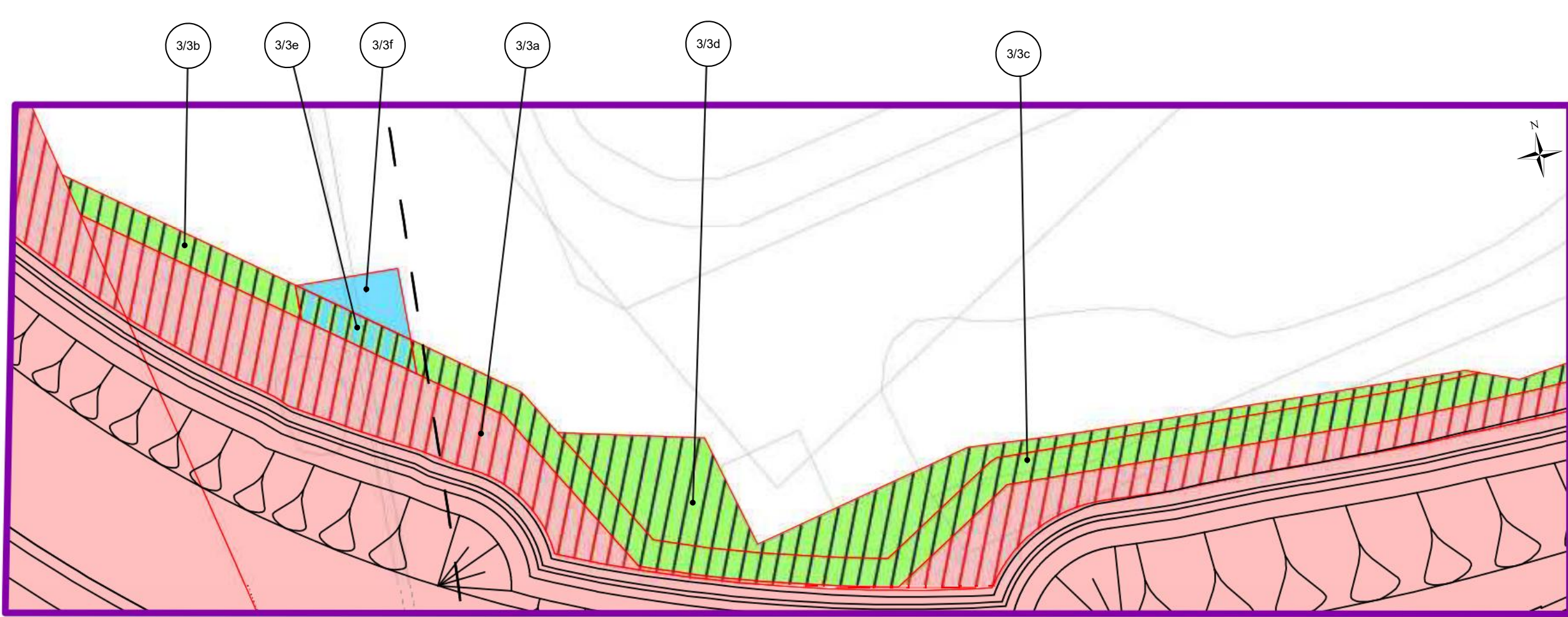
LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 3 OF 6

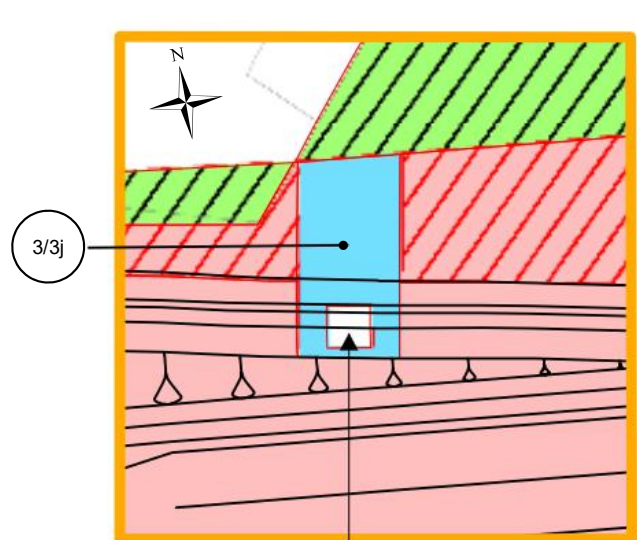
| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1) 1:2,500 DO NOT SCALE

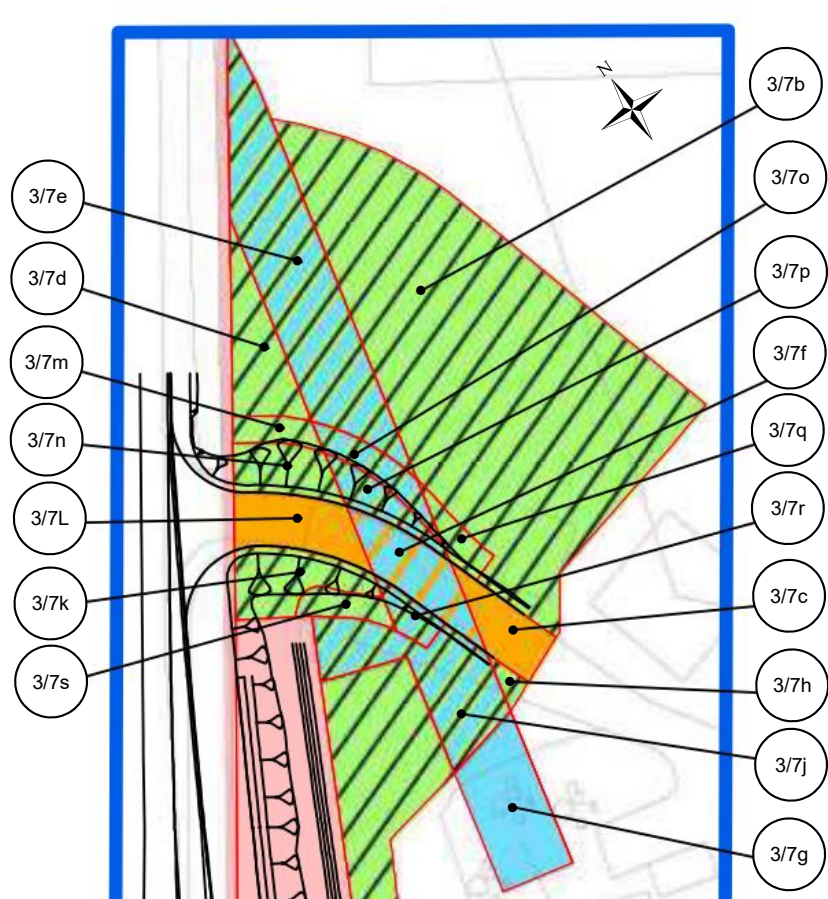
DRAWING No. **B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_3** REV. **R2**



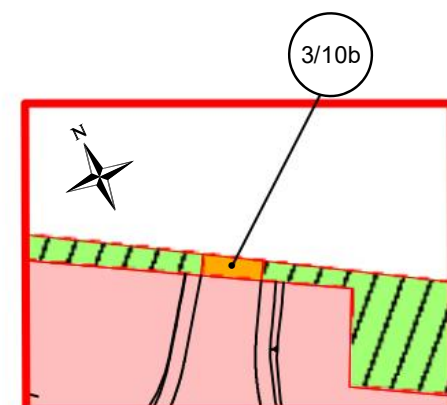
Inset A - Scale 1:500



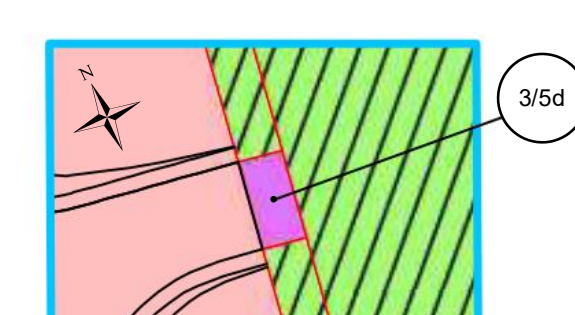
Inset B - Scale 1:500



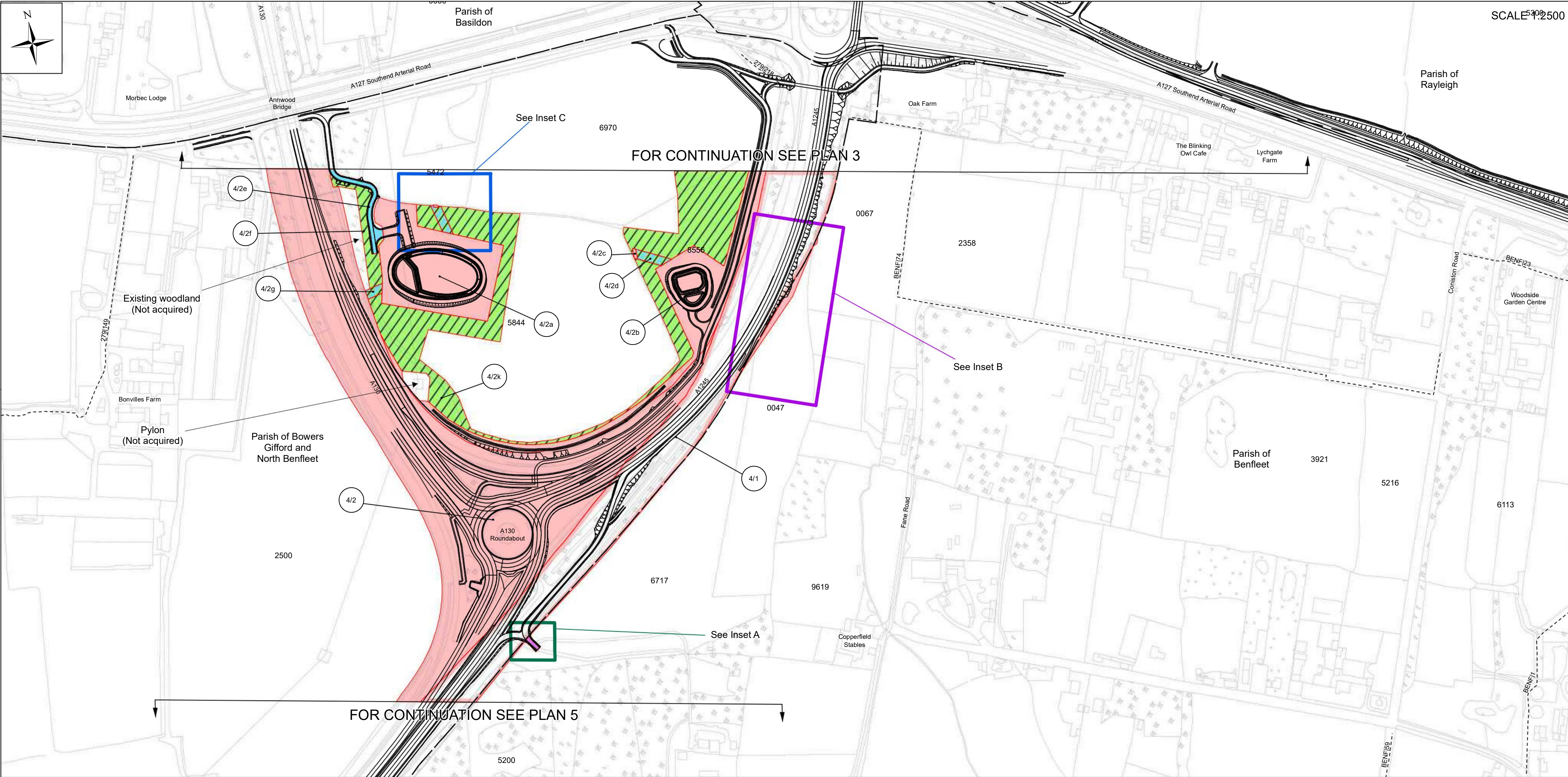
Inset C - Scale 1:1000



Inset D - Scale 1:500



Inset E - Scale 1:500



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

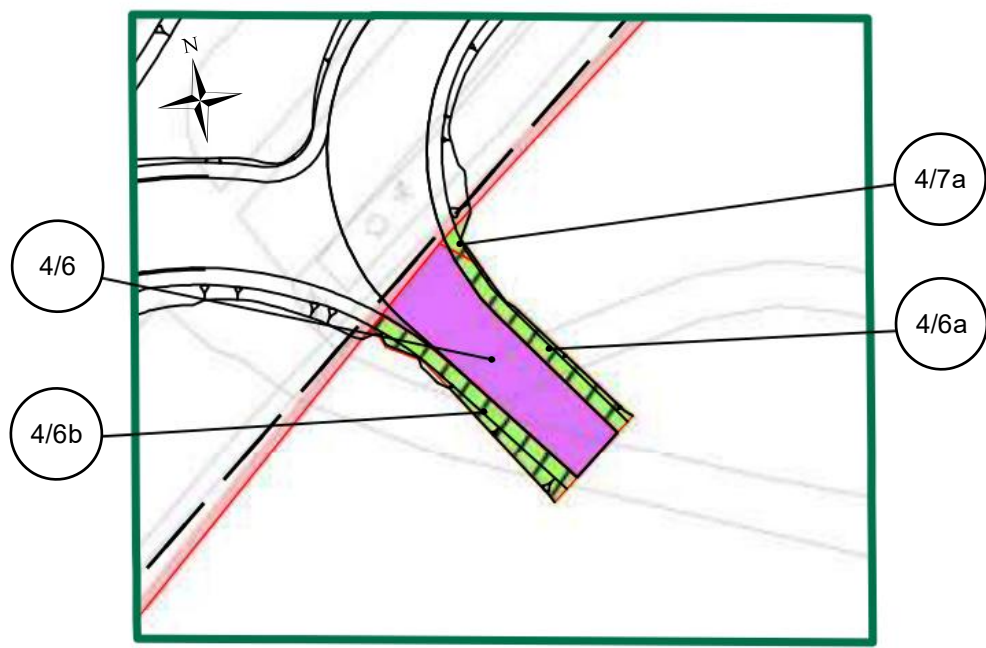
0 10 20 30 40 50 m
SCALE 1:500 @ A1

0 20 40 60 80 100 m
SCALE 1:1,000 @ A1

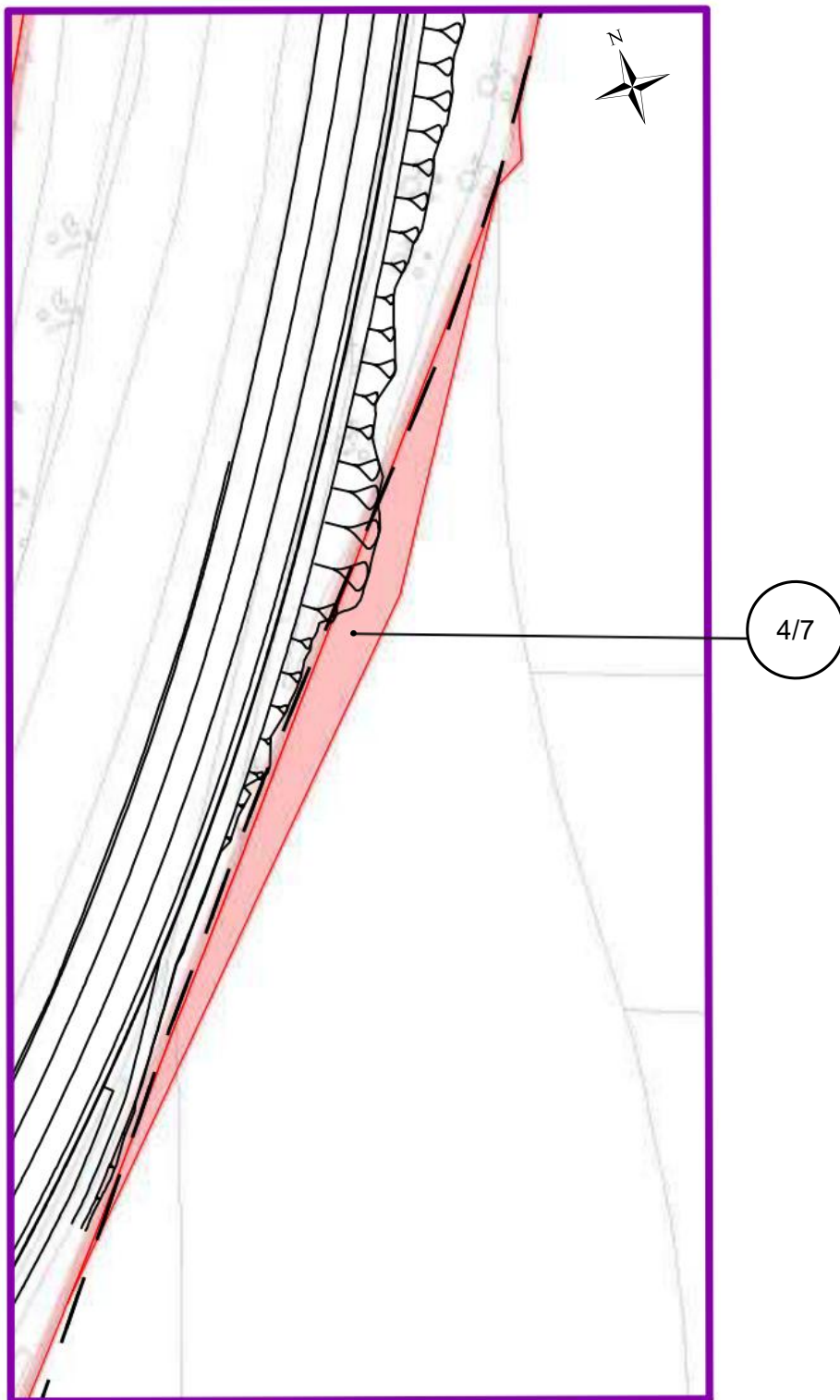
0 25 50 75 100 125 m
SCALE 1:1,250 @ A1

0 50 100 150 200 250 m
SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

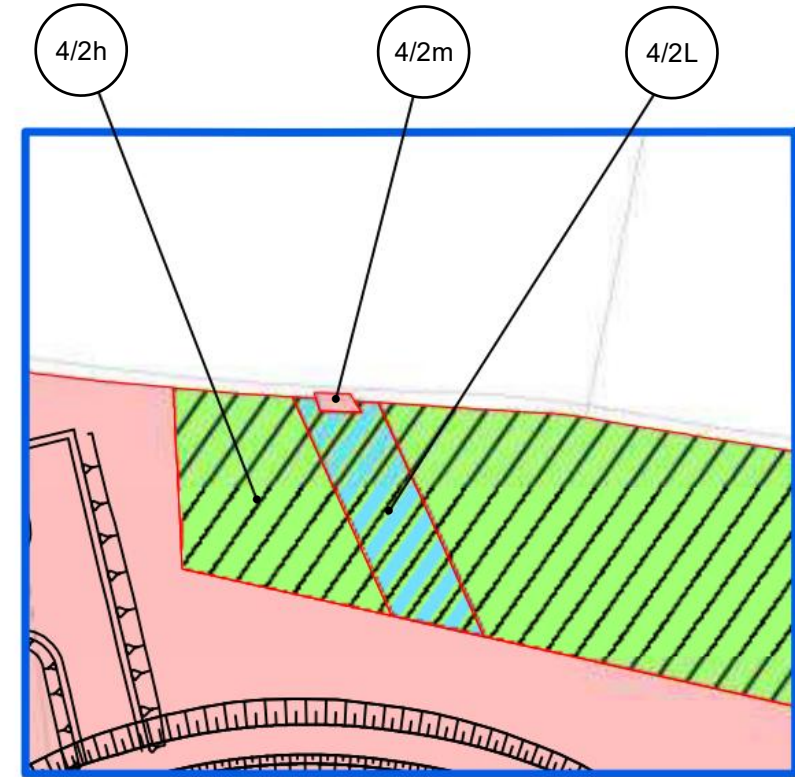
This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright and Database Rights 2019. OS 100032646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.



Inset A - Scale 1:500



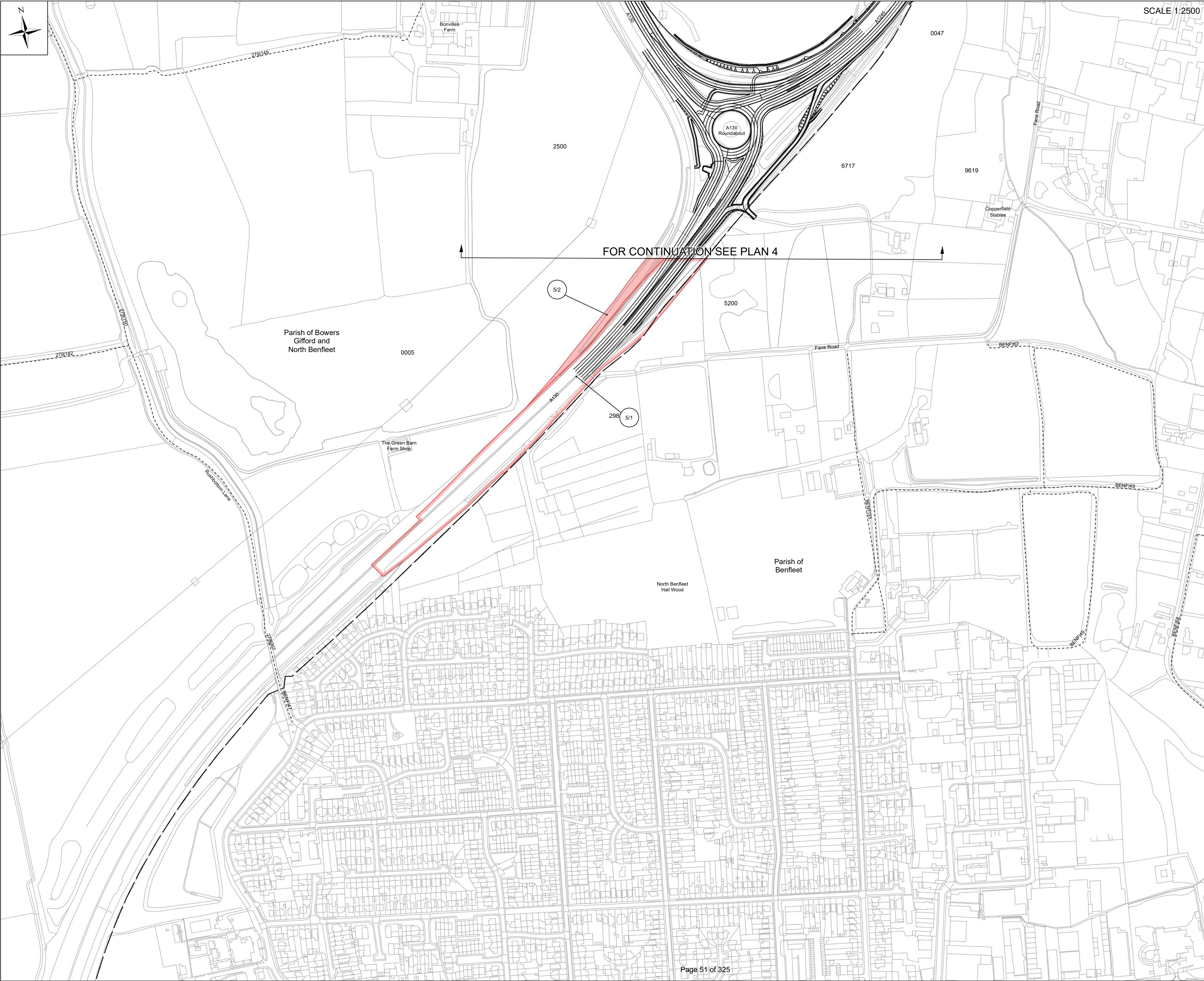
Inset B - Scale 1:1,250
Page 50 of 325



Inset C - Scale 1:1,000

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

| | | | | | | |
|--|--------|---------|----------|--------------|--|------|
| DRAWING STATUS | | | | | | |
| CONSULTATION | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | |
| Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South, Chelmsford, CM1 1QH. Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council | | | | | | |
| SCHEME TITLE | | | | | | |
| A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE | | | | | | |
| DRAWING TITLE | | | | | | |
| LAND REFERENCE PLAN | | | | | | |
| SITE PLAN 4 OF 6 | | | | | | |
| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED | | |
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI | | |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | | |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | | |
| SCALE (AT A1) | | | | DO NOT SCALE | | |
| 1:2,500 | | | | | | |
| DRAWING No. | | | | | | REV. |
| B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_4 | | | | | | R2 |
| | | | | | | |



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office. Crown Copyright and database rights 2019. OS 100030848. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631

© Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 5 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500

DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No.

B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_5

REV.

R2

RINGWAY JACOBS
integrated expertise

Essex County Council



LOCATION PLAN

KEY:

- Title
- Title mitigation
- Easement (S250 right)
- Essential licence
- Title (private means of access)
- Licence (private means of access)
- Land in ownership of Acquiring Authority
- Parish boundary
- Public right of way

SCALE 1:2,500 @ A1

This map is reproduced from Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office. Crown Copyright and database rights 2019. OS 100030646. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings. Highways England.

| Rev | Date | Description of revision | Drawn | Checked | Reviewed | Approved |
|-----|----------|---------------------------|-------|---------|----------|----------|
| R0 | 11/02/20 | FIRST REVISION | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R1 | 11/09/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| R2 | 11/11/20 | REVISED FROM LEGAL REVIEW | RJ | ME | RT | GI |

DRAWING STATUS

CONSULTATION

Essex Highways, Seax House, Victoria Road South,
Chelmsford, CM1 1QH.
Tel: 0345 6037631 © Essex County Council

SCHEME TITLE

A127 FAIRGLEN INTERCHANGE

DRAWING TITLE

LAND REFERENCE PLAN

SITE PLAN 6 OF 6

| DESIGNED | DRAWN | CHECKED | REVIEWED | APPROVED |
|----------|--------|---------|----------|----------|
| SR | RJ | ME | RT | GI |
| DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE | DATE |
| NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 | NOV 20 |

SCALE (AT A1)

1:2,500 DO NOT SCALE

DRAWING No. **B3553T26_Land_Reference_Plan_Sheet_6**

REV. **R2**

Appendix 1

ESSEX COUNTY COUNCIL
LAND REFERENCE SCHEDULE

Trunk Road:
Title of Scheme: A127 Fairglen Interchange
Date of preparation of Schedule: November 2020

Table 1

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|----------------------------------|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of (2A) (a) Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |

Notes

1. The following approximate imperial equivalents relate to the metric measurements used in the accompanying drawings and schedules;

Units of length: 1mm = 0.039 inches (approx.)
 1 metre = 1.094 yards (approx.)
 1km = 0.621 miles (approx.)
Units of area: 1 sq.m. = 1.196 sq. yards (approx.)

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|---|--|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1/1 | 12,011 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and existing attenuation pond including public bridleway 300/59 located north east of the road known as Doublegate Lane and south of the property known as Somerdale. | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 This plot is partly located within enclosure number 6500. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works It is proposed that part of this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980 This plot is required for highway improvements within the existing highway boundary of the A130, and a designated reptile habitat in the land between the A129 and A130. | | | The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | 12,011 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and existing attenuation pond including public bridleway 300/59 located north east of the road known as Doublegate Lane and south of the property known as Somerdale. | Access Rights to land east of A130 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF RAWRETH AND BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2/1 | 50,834 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges, part of the full width of the Rawreth Barn Bridge including overhead services and including public bridleway 300/59 located south west of the road known as A129 London Road and east of the property known as Rawreth Barn. | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works It is proposed that part of this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980 This plot is required for highway improvements within the existing highway boundary of the A130, the proposed new mainline connection into the existing A130 and its associated earthworks, and a designated reptile habitat in the land between the A129 and A130. | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | 50,834 square metres of part of the full width of the northbound carriageway of the A130 and associated verges, part of the full width of the Rawreth Barn Bridge including overhead services located south west of the road known as A129 London Road and north east of the property known as Rawreth Barn. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets. Access Rights to land east of A130 Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 2/1a | 18,590 square metres of part of the full width of the carriageway of the A1245 Chelmsford Road and associated verges including underground services and overhead services located east of the property known as Oak Croft and west of the property known as Tudor Lodge | As 2/1 | | | As 2/1 | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX1163 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for highway improvements within the existing highway boundary of the A1245. | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 18,590 square metres of part of the full width of the carriageway of the A1245 Chelmsford Road and associated verges including underground services and overhead services located east of the property known as Oak Croft and west of the property known as Tudor Lodge | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, UK Power Network, BT Openreach and Essex and Suffolk Water assets. Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| IN THE PARISHES OF RAWRETH AND BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2/2 | 10,616 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services and overhead services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and west of the Rayleigh Main Substation | The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | | | The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX392964 This plot is located within enclosure number 8880. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of new mainline and associated earthworks joining the existing A130 and A1245. | National Westminster Bank PLC PO Box 138, 132 High Street, Southend-On-Sea Essex SS1 1BS | Mortgagee of the Owner | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London | 10,616 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services and overhead services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid and UK Power Network assets. Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|--|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | The appointed agent is Freddie Botfield Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm Hullbridge Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 9QG | | | SE1 6NP | | |
| 2/2a | 2,675 square metres of part of pasture land including underground and overhead services located south east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 2/2 | | | As 2/2 | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX392964 It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980 This plot is designated for the planting of connective habitat grassland between the A130 and Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed Agent as 2/2 | As 2/2 | As 2/2 | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 2,675 square metres of part of pasture land including underground and overhead services located south east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid and UK Power Network assets. Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2/2b | 2,535 square metres of part of pasture land including overhead services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 2/2 | | | As 2/2 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX392964 This plot is located within enclosure number 8880. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of high planted landscape bund. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. Appointed Agent as 2/2 | As 2/2 | As 2/2 | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 2,535 square metres of part of pasture land including overhead services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2/3 | 288 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | The Company Secretary Derek Goodban National Grid Electricity Transmission PLC 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | | | The Company Secretary Derek Goodban National Grid Electricity Transmission PLC 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the creation of a new drainage channel | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 288 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|---|---|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | alongside the new mainline. The Appointed Agent is: Hannah Bloxham Dalcour Maclaren Priory Court Poulton Cirencester GL7 5JB | | | | | |
| 2/3a | 2,885 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 2/3 | | | As 2/3 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343 Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. Appointed Agent as 2/3 | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 2,885 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located east of the property known as Rawreth Barn and north west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2/4 | 733 square metres of part of treeline and pasture land including overhead services located west of the property known as Beke Hall and east of the road known as A1245 | Jamie Francis Ellis and Andrea Jane Ellis Beke Hall Chase South, Rayleigh Essex SS6 9EX | | | Jamie Francis Ellis and Andrea Jane Ellis Beke Hall Chase South, Rayleigh Essex SS6 9EX | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX323802 It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980 This plot is proposed for the purpose of the planting of an additional treeline for the screening of traffic along the A1245. | Santander UK Plc Deeds Services 101 Midsummer Boulevard Milton Keynes MK9 1AA | Mortgagee of the Owner | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 733 square metres of part of treeline and pasture land including overhead services located west of the property known as Beke Hall and east of the road known as A1245 | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BASILDON, RAYLEIGH, RAWRETH, BENFLEET AND BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/1 | 186,253 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and scrubland and wooded area including underground service located south of the Shenfield to Southend Railway | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is indicative of the existing extent of Essex County Council | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 186,253 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and scrubland and wooded area including underground service located south of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and east of the property known as Morbec Farm. | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network, BT Openreach and Essex and Suffolk Water assets. Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | Line and east of the property known as Morbec Farm. | | | | | | owned land or adopted highway on the mainline of the existing A130 and contains a proposed reptile receptor site in the adjoining verge. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | | General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| IN THE PARISH OF BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/1a | 24,986 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and scrubland and wooded area including overhead services for all purposes connected with the maintenance of drainage pipes located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and west of Rayleigh Main Substation | As 3/1 | | | As 3/1 | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/1b | 9,998 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A1245 and associated verges including underground and overhead services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south east of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 3/1 | | | As 3/1 | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for highway improvements within the existing highway boundary of the A1245 and the connection from the existing A1245 to the existing A130. | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 9,998 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A1245 and associated verges including underground and overhead services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south east of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, BT Openreach, UK Power Network and Essex and Suffolk Water assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | | Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/1c | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF RAYLEIGH AND RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/1d | 987 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A1245 and associated verges, lay-by including underground services located east of the Rayleigh Main Substation and west of the property known as New Beke Hall and underneath the Shenfield to Southend Railway. | As 3/1 | | | As 3/1 | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX921559 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot designates existing adopted highway extent of the A1245 beneath the Shenfield to Southend Railway Bridge. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 987 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A1245 and associated verges, lay-by including underground services located east of the Rayleigh Main Substation and west of the property known as New Beke Hall and underneath the Shenfield to Southend Railway. | Access rights for the maintenance of, BT Openreach, UK Power Network and Essex and Suffolk Water assets Network Rail due to being in close proximity of works Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ Network Rail Infrastructure Limited |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|--|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | | | | The Company Secretary Stuart Malcolm Kelly Network Rail Infrastructure Limited 1 Eversholt Street London NW1 2DN The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | | Roger Brighthouse Director Network Rail 1 Eversholt Street London NW1 2DN |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/2 | 22,655 square metres of part of pasture land including overhead and underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | | | The Director Stuart J Philpot SJR Farming Ltd Dollymans Farmhouse Doublegate Lane Rawreth Wickford Essex SS11 8UD | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX392964 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of new mainline joining the existing A130 and A1245, drainage channel, associated earthworks and an attenuation pond. Appointed Agent as 2/2 | National Westminster Bank PLC PO Box 138, 132 High Street, Southend-On-Sea Essex SS1 1BS | Mortgagee of the Owner | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 22,655 square metres of part of pasture land including overhead and underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid & UK Power Network assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 3/2a | 2,845 square metres of part of pasture land and treeline including overhead and underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 3/2 | | | As 3/2 | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX392964 It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980. This plot is designated for the planting of connective habitat grassland between the A130 and Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed Agent as 2/2 | As 3/2 | As 3/2 | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 2,845 square metres of part of pasture land and treeline including underground services and overhead and underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid & UK Power Network assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|--|----------------------------|---|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF RAWRETH AND BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3 | 18,586 square metres of pasture land and treeline including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | The Company Secretary Derek Goodban National Grid Electricity Transmission PLC 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | | | The Company Secretary Derek Goodban National Grid Electricity Transmission PLC 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | Title | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p>Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works</p> <p>This plot is required for the new mainline connecting the existing A130 and existing A1245 located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation .</p> <p>The Appointed Agent is: Hannah Bloxham Dalcour Maclaren Priory Court Poulton Cirencester GL7 5JB</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP</p> <p>The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ</p> <p>The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH</p> | 18,586 square metres of pasture land and treeline including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | <p>Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach & UK Power Network services assets & National Grid Assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> <p>National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA</p> <p>BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ</p> |
| 3/3a | 993 square metres of part of scrubland and wooded area including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Title Mitigation | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p>It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980.</p> <p>This plot is designated for the planting of connective habitat grassland between the proposed new mainline and Rayleigh Main Substation.</p> <p>Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3.</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP</p> <p>The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH</p> | 993 square metres of part of scrubland and wooded area including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | <p>Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network services & National Grid assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> <p>National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA</p> |
| IN THE PARISH OF BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3b | 80 square metres of part of scrubland, including overhead and underground services located | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343 | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand | 80 square metres of part of scrubland, including overhead and underground services located north of the | <p>Access rights for National Grid Assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | | | | | | <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3.</p> | | | London WC2N 5EH | Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| IN THE PARISHES OF RAWRETH AND BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3c | 618 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway and for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3.</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP</p> <p>The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH</p> | 618 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation | <p>Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network & National Grid Assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> <p>National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA</p> |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3d | 325 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>This plot is required to form a working area located north of the</p> | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 325 square metres of part of scrubland located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | <p>Access rights for National Grid Assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> <p>National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA</p> |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | Shenfield to Southend Railway and south west of the Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3. | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BASILDON IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3e | 41 square metres of part of scrubland located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Easement (S250 Right) and Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> <p><u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>This plot is required for the access to and clearing of an existing culvert and for the planting and establishment of a hedge to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation.</p> <p>Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3.</p> | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 41 square metres of part of scrubland located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | Access rights for National Grid Assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 3/3f | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 42 square metres of part of scrubland for all purposes connected | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Easement (S250 Right) | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 0038.</p> | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 42 square metres of part of scrubland for all purposes connected with the construction, | Access rights for National Grid Assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | | | | | | Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes. This plot is required for the access to and clearing of an existing culvert to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3. | | | | maintenance and use of drainage pipes located to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAWRETH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/3g | 7,454 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located to the north of Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south east of Rayleigh Main Substation south east | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343. This plot is located within enclosure number 0038. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. The plot is required for the creation of a compound working area located to the north of Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south east of Rayleigh Main Substation. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 7,454 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located to the north of Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south east of Rayleigh Main Substation | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network, BT Openreach & National Grid assets. Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/3h | 813 square metres of part of pastureland and treeline including overhead services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway | As 3/3 | | | As 3/3 | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343 This plot is located within enclosure number 0038. | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 813 square metres of part of pastureland and treeline including overhead services located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network, BT Openreach and National Grid Assets Additional affected interest to be served: |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|--|---|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | Line and south of the Rayleigh Main Substation | | | | | | It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980. This plot is designated for the planting of connective habitat grassland between the proposed new mainline and Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed agent as Plot 3/3. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | of the Rayleigh Main Substation. | National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/3j | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 82 square metres of part of scrubland for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | As 3/3 | | | | Easement (S250 Right) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX796343. This plot is located within enclosure number 0038. Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes. The plot is required for access to be maintained to the National Grid switching station located south of Rayleigh Main Substation. Appointed Agent as Plot 3/3. | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 82 square metres of part of scrubland for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located to the north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and south of Rayleigh Main Substation | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid Assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/4 | 6,788 square metres of part of arable land and access track located south of the A127 Southend | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge North Benfleet Hall Road | | | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge North Benfleet Hall Road | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213. This plot is located within enclosure number 6970. | Ian Anderson Cogent Land LLP 33 Margaret Street London W1G 0JD | The assignment of all rights, interests and privileges as contained in an Option Agreement dated 25/09/2017 between | | 6,788 square metres of part of arable land and access track located south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and west of the A1245. | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|----------------------------------|--|--|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | Arterial Road and west of the A1245. | North Benfleet Wickford SS12 9JR | | | North Benfleet Wickford SS12 9JR | | Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of the proposed new cycle route and the acquisition of land beyond the existing highway boundary extent located south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and west of the A1245. The appointed agent is: David Milbourn Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm Hullbridge Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 9QG | | Robert James Wilson Lyon and John Nisbet Lyon and Cogent Land LLP. | | | |
| 3/4a | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 3,653 square metres of part of arable land for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A130. | As 3/4 | | | As 3/4 | Easement (S250 Right) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX481450 EX823213. This plot is located within enclosure number 5472. Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes. This plot designates an existing track as an access route to maintain an attenuation pond. Appointed Agent as Plot 3/4 | As 3/4 | As 3/4 | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 3,653 square metres of part of arable land for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A130. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach, National Grid, UK Power network and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | | | | National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | | |
| 3/4b | 9,944 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 3/4 | | | As 3/4 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 6970.</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u></p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area for the adjoining proposed attenuation pond, cycle path and for the widening of the road around the existing A1245..</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>The Appointed Agent as 4/2</p> | | | | | |
| 3/4c | 3,511 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130, associated verges and roundabout including overhead and underground services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | As 3/4 | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Title | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX481450</p> <p>Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works</p> <p>This plot is required for the acquisition of freehold rights over the highway extent of the existing A130, as well as the proposed works within the highway boundary including the new cycle route, proposed earthworks, interchange with the A127 Arterial Road and the road to the new private access west of Copperfield Stables.</p> <p>The appointed agent as 3/4:</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH</p> <p>The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP</p> <p>The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road</p> | 3,511 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130, associated verges and roundabout including overhead and underground services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | <p>Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, UK Power Network Services and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served:</p> <p>National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA</p> |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|--|----------------------------|---|--|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | | | | Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAYLEIGH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/5 | 9,443 square metres of part of arable land and treeline including underground services located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground | Anthony William Rust and Eline Anne Rust Lychgate Farm Lychgate Industrial Estate Arterial Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 7TZ | | | H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | Title | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is located within enclosure number 3274. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the construction of an attenuation pond and drainage channels along the A127 Arterial Road. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 9,443 square metres of part of arable land and treeline including underground services located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network and BT Openreach assets EX779072 (a caution against first registration) Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/5a | 12,134 square metres of part of arable land and drainage ditch located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | As 3/5 | | | As 3/5 | Essential Licence | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is located within enclosure number 3274. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for the creation of a temporary working compound area located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 12,134 square metres of part of arable land and drainage ditch located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | EX779072 (a caution against first registration) |
| 3/5b | 144 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the | As 3/5 | | | As 3/5 | Essential Licence | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is located within enclosure number 3274. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited | 144 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | EX779072 (a caution against first registration) |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | Crouch Valley Showground. | | | | | | Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway and for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | | |
| 3/5c | 433 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | As 3/5 | | | As 3/5 | Essential Licence | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is located within enclosure number 3274. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway and for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 433 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | EX779072 (a caution against first registration) |
| 3/5d | 18 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | As 3/5 | | | As 3/5 | Title PMA (Private Means of Access) | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is located within enclosure number 3274. Licence required for the construction of a new private access track. The private access will serve; Anthony William Rust and Eline Anne Rust Lychgate Farm Lychgate Industrial Estate Arterial Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 7TZ H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 595 square metres of part of arable land located north of the A127 Arterial Road and east of the Crouch Valley Showground. | EX779072 (a caution against first registration) |

IN THE PARISH OF BENFLEET AND BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|--|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 3/5e | 2,092 square metres of part of wooded area including underground services located south of the property known as Oak Farm and east of the A1245. | As 3/5 | | | H Cottis & Son c/o Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX17007 This plot is located within enclosure number 0067. It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980. This plot is required for the establishment of a replacement great crested newt habitat. | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BASILDON, BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET AND BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/6 | 111 square metres of part of the verges of the A1245 including underground services located south east of the Annwood Lodge Business Park and south of the property known as Michelins Farm | Secretary of State for Transport Property Enquiries Team Ash House Falcon Road Exeter Devon EX2 7LB | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX816383 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is part of the verges of the A1245 within the existing highway boundary located south east of the Annwood Lodge Business Park and south of the property known as Michelins Farm. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 111 square metres of part of the verges of the A1245 including underground services located south east of the Annwood Lodge Business Park and south of the property known as Michelins Farm | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BASILDON AND BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/6a | 343 square metres of part of access track and treeline including underground and overhead services located north of the property known as Bonvilles Farm and south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road | As 3/6 | | | As 3/6 | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX816383 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot being purchased as part of the existing highway boundary of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 343 square metres of part of access track and treeline including underground and overhead services located north of the property known as Bonvilles Farm and south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach, UK Power Network and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|--|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/6b | 821 square metres of part of treeline, including underground and overhead services located north of Lychgate Farm and south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road | As 3/6 | | | As 3/6 | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX814550 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot being purchased as part of the existing highway boundary of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 821 square metres of part of treeline, including underground and overhead services located north of Lychgate Farm and south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach, UK Power Network and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAYLEIGH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/7 | 5,272 square metres of part of scrubland and treeline including underground services serving the property known as Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | John Robert Pilgrim and Jane Linda Pilgrim Stow Hall Woodham Road Stow Maries Essex CM3 6SA | | | John Robert Pilgrim and Jane Linda Pilgrim Stow Hall Woodham Road Stow Maries Essex CM3 6SA | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the widening of the | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 5,272 square metres of part of scrubland and treeline including underground services serving the property known as Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | A1245 and A127 Southend Arterial Road and its associated drainage channels and earthworks. The appointed technical advisor is: John Rowland | | | | | EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/7a | 2,427 square metres of part of scrubland and treeline located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required as a working area for the widening of the A1245 and its associated drainage and earthworks located east of the A1245 and west of Crouch Valley Showground. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | |
| 3/7b | 1,628 square metres of part of access track including underground services serving the property known as Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access. This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 1,628 square metres of part of access track including underground services serving the property known as Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach and National Grid assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 3/7c | 84 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Licence (Private Means of Access) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for the construction of a new field gate access. The private access will serve; John Robert Pilgrim and Jane Linda Pilgrim Stow Hall Woodham Road Stow Maries Essex CM3 6SA This plot is required as part of the new field gate access to Crouch Valley Showground and Fairlawns Farm located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 84 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/7d | 135 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | 135 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network assets |
| 3/7e | 465 square metres of part of scrubland including underground | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) & Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace | 465 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network assets |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | | | | | | This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access The land subsequently returned to the landowner. This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | | | UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP | the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | |
| 3/7f | 120 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) & Licence (Private Means of Access) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 120 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <p><u>Licence (Private Means of Access):</u> Licence required for the construction of a new field gate access. The private access will serve; John Robert Pilgrim and Jane Linda Pilgrim Stow Hall Woodham Road Stow Maries Essex CM3 6SA</p> <p>This plot is required as part of the new field gate access to Crouch Valley Showground and Fairlawns Farm and access rights are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245.</p> | | | | | |
| 3/7g | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 193 square metres of part of scrubland for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539</p> <p>This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700.</p> <p><u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage</p> <p>Access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245.</p> <p>The appointed technical advisor as 3/7</p> | | | | | |
| 3/7h | 15 square metres of part of scrubland located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539</p> <p>This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700.</p> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access. This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | |
| 3/7i | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/7j | 223 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence and Easement (S250 Right) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access The land subsequently returned to the landowner. <u>Easement (S250 Right):</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 223 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | | | | | |
| 3/7k | 122 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539</p> <p>This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access.</p> <p>This plot is required as a working area for associated earthworks for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>The appointed technical advisor as 3/7</p> | | | | | |
| 3/7L | 119 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Licence (Private Means of Access) | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539</p> <p>This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700.</p> <p>Licence required for the construction of a new field gate access. The private access will serve;</p> <p>John Robert Pilgrim and Jane Linda Pilgrim Stow Hall Woodham Road Stow Maries Essex CM3 6SA</p> <p>This plot is required as part of the new field gate access to Crouch Valley Showground and Fairlawns Farm located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245.</p> <p>The appointed technical advisor as 3/7</p> | | | | | |
| 3/7m | 40 square metres of part of scrubland including | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | | | | | | EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | |
| 3/7n | 88 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access. This plot is required as a working area for associated earthworks for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | |
| 3/7o | 63 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) & Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. <u>S250 Right:</u> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <p>Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u></p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> | | | | | |
| 3/7p | 59 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) & Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539</p> <p>This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700.</p> <p><u>S250 Right:</u></p> <p>Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u></p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a private access</p> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | This plot is required as a working area for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | | | |
| 3/7q | 40 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | | | |
| 3/7r | 36 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Easement (S250 Right) & Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 36 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground and access rights for this plot are required for the maintenance of an existing culvert located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | | | London EC1A 7AJ |
| 3/7s | 43 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | As 3/7 | | | As 3/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX546539 This plot is contained within enclosure number 1700. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for the new private access to Crouch Valley Showground located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The appointed technical advisor as 3/7 | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 43 square metres of part of scrubland including underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and east of the A1245. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|--|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|---|---|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 3/8 | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/9 | 82 square metres of part of pasture land and treeline located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and west of the property known as New Beke Hall | Jamie Francis and Andrea Jane Ellis Beke Hall Beke Hall Chase South Rayleigh Essex SS6 9EX | | | Carol Brown 32 Fairfield Road Eastwood Leigh-On-Sea Essex SS9 5SB | Title Mitigation | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX323802 It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980. This plot is proposed for the purpose of the planting of an additional treeline for the screening of traffic along the A1245. | Santander UK Plc Deeds Services 101 Midsummer Boulevard Milton Keynes MK9 1AA | Mortgagee of the Owner | | 82 square metres of part of pasture land and treeline located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway Line and west of the property known as New Beke Hall | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAYLEIGH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/10 | 645 square metres of part of treeline located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway line and east of the property known as Fairlawns Farm | H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | | | H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG Philip John Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis West Hall Farm Church End Paglesham Rochford SS4 2DE | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No EX888423 This plot is located within enclosure number 5300. Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years. This plot is required for the establishment of a hedgerow for a field margin located north of the Shenfield to Southend Railway line and east of the property known as Fairlawns Farm. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. Philip and Richard Cottis' Appointed Agent is: David Milbourn Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm Hullbridge Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 9QG | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|---|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <p>Additional affected interest to be served: Philip John Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis West Hall Farm Church End Paglesham Rochford SS4 2DE</p> <p>Philip and Richard Cottis are partners in: H Cottis and Son c/o Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG.</p> | | | | | |
| 3/10a | 5,882 square metres of part of access track and scrubland including overhead and underground services located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | As 3/10 | | | <p>H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG</p> <p>Philip John Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis West Hall Farm Church End Paglesham Rochford SS4 2DE</p> | Title | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX888423</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 5300.</p> <p>Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works</p> <p>This plot is required for the construction of drainage channels along the A127 Arterial Road and a new field gate access to the adjoining land.</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served as 3/10</p> <p>Appointed Agent as 3/10</p> <p>Philip and Richard Cottis are partners in: H Cottis and Son c/o Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG.</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ</p> <p>The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP</p> | | <p>Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach and UK Power Network assets</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ</p> |
| 3/10b | 5 square metres of part of access track and scrubland, located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | As 3/10 | | | As 3/10 | Licence (Private Means of Access) | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX888423</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served as 3/10</p> <p>Appointed Agent as 3/10</p> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|--|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <p>Licence required for the construction of a new private access track The private access will serve;</p> <p>Philip John Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis West Hall Farm, Church End, Paglesham, Rochford, SS4 2DE</p> <p>H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG</p> <p>This plot is required for the creation of a new field gate access to the adjoining land.</p> | | | | | |
| 3/10c | 2,229 square metres of part of access track and scrubland, located north of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | As 3/10 | | | As 3/10 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX888423</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 5300.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area for the creation of a new field gate access, the establishment of a hedgeline and access to a temporary working compound.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served as 3/10</p> <p>Appointed Agent as 3/10</p> | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/11 | 593 square metres of woodland located east of the A1245 and south west of | (Claimed) Starr Teresa Wheaton Oak Farm | | | (Claimed) Starr Teresa Wheaton Oak Farm | Title | This land plot is not registered at land registry. | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | the property known as Oak Farm | Arterial Road Rayleigh SS6 TTY | | | Arterial Road Rayleigh SS6 TTY | | Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the widening of the existing A1245 and the proposed new cycle path. | | | | | |
| 3/11a | 1,042 square metres of pastureland located east of the A1245 and south west of the property known as Oak Farm | As 3/11 | | As 3/11 | As 3/11 | Title Mitigation | This land plot is not registered at land registry. It is proposed that this plot be acquired for essential mitigation under Section 246 of The Highways Act 1980. This plot is required for the establishment of a replacement great crested newt habitat. | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BENFLEET AND BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3/12 | 514 square metres of pasture land located to the north of property known as Oak Farm | Starr Teresa Wheaton Oak Farm Arterial Road Rayleigh SS6 TTY | | | Starr Teresa Wheaton Oak Farm Arterial Road Rayleigh SS6 TTY | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX717760 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the widening of the existing A127 Southend Arterial Road and the proposed new cycle path. | | | | | |
| 3/12a | 276 square metres of pasture land located to the north of property known as Oak Farm | As 3/12 | | | As 3/12 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX717760 Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for a temporary working space for the construction of the new proposed cycle path. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|---|--|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/1 | 34,777 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and associated verges, the full width of the Annwood Bridge and woodland including underground and overhead services located south of the property known as Morbec Lodge and north of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This land plot is not registered at land registry. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot designates the highway extent of the existing interchange between the A130 and the A127 Southend Arterial Road, as well as a proposed reptile receptor site in the adjoining verge of the A130 north of Annwood Bridge and east of Morbec Lodge. . | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 34,777 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and associated verges, the full width of the Annwood Bridge and woodland including underground and overhead services located south of the property known as Morbec Lodge and north of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water assets |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/2 | 61,533 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130, associated verges and roundabout including overhead and underground services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge North Benfleet Hall Road North Benfleet Wickford SS12 9JR | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX481450 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the acquisition of freehold rights over the highway extent of the existing A130, as well as the proposed works within the highway boundary including the new cycle route, proposed earthworks, interchange with the A127 Arterial Road and the road to the new private access west of Copperfield Stables. The appointed agent is: David Milbourn Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm Hullbridge Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 9QG | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 61,533 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130, associated verges and roundabout including overhead and underground services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, UK Power Network Services and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|---|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 4/2a | 12,521 square metres of part of the pasture land including overhead services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | As 4/2 | | | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge North Benfleet Hall Road North Benfleet Wickford SS12 9JR | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the construction of an attenuation pond services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | Ian Anderson Cogent Land LLP 33 Margaret Street London W1G 0JD | The assignment of all rights, interests and privileges as contained in an Option Agreement dated 25/09/2017 between Robert James Wilson Lyon and John Nisbet Lyon and Cogent Land LLP. | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH | 12,521 square metres of part of the pasture land including overhead services located south of the Annwood Bridge and east of the property known as Bonvilles Farm | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 4/2b | 11,024 square metres of part of pasture land including underground and overhead services located to the west of the A1245, south west of the property known as Oak Farm and north east of the A130 Roundabout. | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 8556. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of an attenuation pond, the proposed new cycle route the widening of the existing A130 roundabout and the acquisition of land beyond the existing highway boundary extent located south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and west of the A1245. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | As 4/2a | As 4/2a | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 11,024 square metres of part of pasture land including underground and overhead services located to the west of the A1245, south west of the property known as Oak Farm and north east of the A130 Roundabout. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, UK Power Network and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 4/2c | 37 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245, south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 8556. Plot required for construction of new | As 4/2a | As 4/2a | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of a headwall for a culvert associated with the adjoining attenuation pond. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | | | |
| 4/2d | 343 square metres of part of pasture land located the west of the A1245 and north of the A130 Roundabout. | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Easement (S250 Right) and Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 8556. <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for a temporary working area and access rights required for the maintenance of a culvert associated with the adjoining attenuation pond. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | | | |
| 4/2e | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 883 square metres of part of treeline and access track for all purposes connected with the construction, | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Easement (S250 Right) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX481450 EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5472. <u>S250 Right:</u> | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham | The right to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles upon 883 square metres of part of treeline and access track for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes including | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | maintenance and use of drainage pipes including underground services and overhead services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | | | | | | Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes This plot designates an existing track as an access route to maintain an attenuation pond. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | DH1 5FJ | underground services and overhead services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road. | |
| 4/2f | 1,559 square metres of part of access track and woodland including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for a temporary working area around a proposed new attenuation pond. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 1,559 square metres of part of access track and woodland including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road. | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets |
| 4/2g | 186 square metres of part of access track and woodland located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Essential Licence and Easement (S250 Right) | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes <u>Essential Licence:</u> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area and access rights required for the maintenance of a culvert associated with the adjoining attenuation pond.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>The Appointed Agent as 4/2</p> | | | | | |
| 4/2h | 547 squares metres of pasture land and access track including underground and overhead services located to the west of the A1245 and the property and south of the A127 Arterial Road. | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 5844.</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u></p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area for the adjoining proposed attenuation pond.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>The Appointed Agent as 4/2</p> | | | | | |
| 4/2i | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/2j | 7,687 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure number 5844.</p> <p><u>Essential Licence:</u></p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area for the adjoining</p> | | | <p>The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ</p> | 7,687 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|--|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | proposed attenuation pond, cycle path and for the widening of the road around the existing A1245.. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | | | |
| 4/2k | 13,388 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for a temporary working area for the adjoining proposed attenuation pond and for the widening of the road around the existing A130 roundabout.. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | The Company Secretary Alison Barbara Kay National Grid Plc 1-3 Strand London WC2N 5EH The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 13,388 square metres of pasture land and access track including underground and overhead services located to the west of the A1245 and the property and south of the A127 Arterial Road. | Access rights for the maintenance of National Grid, UK Power Network and Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets Additional affected interest to be served: National Grid Plc Nicholas Dexter DCO Liaison Officer Land & Acquisitions Team National Grid House Warwick Technology Park Gallows Hill Warwick CV34 6DA |
| 4/2L | 321 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Easement (S250 Right) and Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. <u>S250 Right:</u> Essex County Council will need to maintain a CPO Right (under Section 250 of the Highways Act 1980) to enter and re-enter with or without vehicles for all purposes connected with the construction, maintenance and use of drainage pipes | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 321 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|--|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|---|---|--|--|--|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| | | | | | | | <u>Essential Licence:</u> Licence required for temporary access and working space for the construction of a new adopted highway. This plot is required for a temporary working area and access rights required for the maintenance of a culvert associated with the adjoining attenuation pond. The land subsequently returned to the landowner. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | | | | | |
| 4/2m | 12 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Southend Arterial Road. | As 4/2 | | | As 4/2a | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX823213 This plot is located within enclosure number 5844. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the construction of a headwall associated with the adjoining attenuation pond. The Appointed Agent as 4/2 | As 4/2a | As 4/2a | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 12 square metres of part of pasture land including underground services located to the west of the A1245 and south of the A127 Arterial Road | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water Ltd assets |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/3 | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/4 | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/5 | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|---|--|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 4/6 | 111 square metres of scrubland, access track and woodland located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | (Claimed) Royston John Beaumont & Mark Patrick Hogan 23 Winfred Avenue Hornchurch Essex RM12 6SU | | | (Claimed) Royston John Beaumont & Mark Patrick Hogan 23 Winfred Avenue Hornchurch Essex RM12 6SU | Title PMA (Private Means of Access) | <p>This land plot is not registered at land registry.</p> <p>This plot is partly located within enclosure number 6717.</p> <p>Title required for the construction of a new private access track. The private access will serve;</p> <p>Royston John Beaumont & Mark Patrick Hogan 23 Winfred Avenue Hornchurch Essex RM12 6SU</p> <p>Peter Owen & Kerry Teresa Goudie & Pamela Shirley Mullaly Regamey, Fane Road, Benfleet, SS7 4PD</p> <p>This plot is required for a new private access track from the A1245 serving Sweet Briar and Regamey. Sweet Briar belongs to Mark Patrick Hogan, although the serving address is as stated above.</p> | | | | | |
| 4/6a | 19 square metres of scrubland, access track and woodland located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | As 4/6 | | | As 4/6 | Essential Licence | <p>This land plot is not registered at land registry.</p> <p>This plot is partly located within enclosure number 6717.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space.</p> <p>This plot is required for earthworks associated with the new private access.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner</p> | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|--|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 4/6b | 26 square metres of scrubland, access track and woodland located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | As 4/6 | | | As 4/6 | Essential Licence | This land plot is not registered at land registry. This plot is partly located within enclosure number 6717. Licence required for temporary access and working space. This plot is required for earthworks associated with the new private access. The land subsequently returned to the landowner | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/7 | 754 square metres of access track, scrubland and woodland including underground services located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | Royston John Beaumont & Mark Patrick Hogan 23 Winfred Avenue Hornchurch Essex RM12 6SU | | | Royston John Beaumont & Mark Patrick Hogan 23 Winfred Avenue, Hornchurch, Essex RM12 6SU | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX459203 This plot is located within enclosure number 0047. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works This plot is required for the widening of the existing A1245 mainline. | | | The Company Secretary Martin Parker Essex and Suffolk Water Limited Northumbria House Abbey Road Pity Me Durham DH1 5FJ | 754 square metres of access track, scrubland and woodland including underground services located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | Access rights for the maintenance of Essex and Suffolk Water assets. |
| 4/7a | 3 square metres of access track, scrubland and woodland including underground services located west of the property known as Copperfield Stables and south of the A130 roundabout | As 4/7 | | | As 4/7 | Essential Licence | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX459203 This plot is partly located within enclosure number 6717. Licence required for temporary access and working space. This plot is required for earthworks associated with the new private access. The land subsequently returned to the landowner | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4/8 | NOT USED | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BENFLEET AND BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 5/1 | 26,447 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and lay-by including overhead services located east of the property known as the Green Barn Farm Shop and west of the A130. | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This land plot is not registered at land registry. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for highway improvements along the existing A130. | | | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 26,447 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A130 and associated verges and lay-by including overhead services located east of the property known as the Green Barn Farm Shop and west of the A130. | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF BOWERS GIFFORD AND NORTH BENFLEET IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 5/2 | 2,935 square metres of part of access track and verge including overhead services located east of the property known as Green Barn Farm Shop and north of North Benfleet Hall Wood | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge, North Benfleet Hall Road, North Benfleet, Wickford SS12 9JR | | | Robert James Wilson Lyon & John Nisbet Lyon Knightlands Lodge, North Benfleet Hall Road, North Benfleet, Wickford SS12 9JR | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX481450 Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the acquisition of freehold rights over the highway extent of the existing A130 and for highway improvements along the existing A130. The Appointed Agent is: David Milbourn Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm, Hullbridge Road, Rayleigh, Essex, SS6 9QG | Ian Anderson Cogent Land LLP 33 Margaret Street London W1G 0JD | The assignment of all rights, interests and privileges as contained in an Option Agreement dated 25/09/2017 between Robert James Wilson Lyon and John Nisbet Lyon and Cogent Land LLP. | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 2,935 square metres of part of access track and verge including overhead services located east of the property known as Green Barn Farm Shop and north of North Benfleet Hall Wood | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISHES OF BENFLEET AND RAYLEIGH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|--|---|---|----------------------------|---|---|--|--|---|--|--|---|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 6/1 | 18,547 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and associated verges, treelines and accesses serving the road including underground and overhead services located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH | | | Essex County Council County Hall Chelmsford Essex CM1 1QH (as Highway Authority) | Land already in ownership of Essex County Council | This land plot is not registered at Land Registry Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for highway improvements along the existing A127 Southend Arterial Road. | | | The Company Secretary Andrew Charles Pace UK Power Networks (Operations) Limited Newington House 237 Southwark Bridge Road London SE1 6NP The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 18,547 square metres of part of the full width of both carriageways of the A127 Southend Arterial Road and associated verges, treelines and accesses serving the road including underground and overhead services located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | Access rights for the maintenance of UK Power Network Services and BT Openreach assets. Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| IN THE PARISH OF RAYLEIGH IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|--|---|----------------------------|---|--|--|---|---|--|---|--|--|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 6/2 | 3,246 square metres of part of arable land, drainage ditch and treeline including underground services located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | | | Philip John and Richard Lewis Cottis c/o West Hall Farm, Church End, Paglesham, Rochford, SS4 2DE H Cottis & Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG | Title | This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX888423 This plot is located within enclosure numbers 5300 and 9740. Plot required for construction of new highway, highway improvements and associated works. This plot is required for the construction of drainage channels along the A127 Arterial Road. The Appointed Agent is: David Milbourn Whirledge and Knott The Black Barn Lubards Farm Hullbridge Road Rayleigh Essex SS6 9QG Additional affected interest to be served: Philip John Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis West Hall Farm Church End Paglesham Rochford SS4 2DE Philip and Richard Cottis are partners in: H Cottis and Son c/o Phillip Cottis Lambourne Hall Canewdon Rochford Essex SS4 3PG. | South East Grid Storage Ltd 3 Portwall Lane Bristol BS1 6NB | The assignment of all rights, interests and privileges as contained in an Option Agreement dated 09/03/2017 between Philip John Cottis, William Roy Cottis and Richard Lewis Cottis and South East Grid Storage Two Limited. | The Company Secretary Rachel Canham BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ | 3,246 square metres of part of arable land, drainage ditch and treeline including underground services located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | Access rights for the maintenance of BT Openreach assets. Option Agreement is for a Battery Storage Facility Additional affected interest to be served: BT Group Plc (BT Openreach) Nigel Cheek General Legal Counsel BT Centre 81 Newgate Street London EC1A 7AJ |

| 1 | 2 | 3 | | | | 4 | | 5 | | 6 | | 7 |
|---------------|---|---|----------------------------|---|-----------|--|--|---|--|---|---|---------|
| Number on map | Extent, description and situation of the land | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 – Name and Address | | | | Requirement (Title, S250 right, Licence, dedication for Public footpath) | Remarks (See TR138D (W) Note 99) | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (a) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Qualifying persons under paragraph 3 (2A) (b) of Schedule 1 of the Acquisition of Land Act 1981 | | Remarks |
| | | Owners or reputed owners | Lessees or reputed lessees | Tenants or reputed tenants (other than lessees) | Occupiers | | | Name and address | Description of interest to be acquired | Name and address | Description of the land for which the person in the adjoining column is likely to make a claim | |
| 6/2a | 5,302 square metres of part of arable land and drainage ditch located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | As 6/2 | | | As 6/2 | Essential Licence | <p>This plot forms part of Land Registry Title No. EX888423</p> <p>This plot is located within enclosure numbers 5300 and 9740.</p> <p>Licence required for temporary access and working space for the planting and establishment of a hedge for a period of 5 years.</p> <p>This plot is required for a temporary working area for the establishment of a hedgeline and to a temporary working compound and its associated access route.</p> <p>The land subsequently returned to the landowner.</p> <p>Additional affected interest to be served as 6/2</p> <p>Appointed Agent as Plot 6/2</p> | As 6/2 | As 6/2 | | 5,302 square metres of part of arable land and drainage ditch located north of the Woodside Garden Centre | As 6/2 |

Forward Plan Reference Number: FP/696/05/20

| | |
|--|------------------------|
| Report title: Organisation Plan and Budget 2021/22 – Part 1: Section 151 Officer Report | |
| Report author: Nicole Wood, Executive Director for Finance and Technology | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Discussion |
| Enquiries to: Nicole Wood, Executive Director for Finance and Technology | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1 Purpose of the Report

- 1.1 The report sets out the Section 151 (S151) Officer's statement on the adequacy of reserves, robustness of the 2021/22 revenue budget, as well as the Financial Strategy and the Capital and Treasury Management Strategy. The S151 Officer for the Council is the Executive Director for Finance and Technology.

2 Recommendations

- 2.1 To note this report before making recommendations to Full Council on the revenue budget and capital programme, included within the Organisation Plan.

3. Assurance Statement of the S151 Officer (Executive Director for Finance and Technology)

- 3.1 I have examined the budget proposals and, whilst the spending and service delivery proposals are challenging, they are achievable given the political and management track record and current plans to implement the changes.
- 3.2 The Council has a good track record on financial management and delivering savings. The Council's external auditor recently concluded that adequate arrangements are in place for budget monitoring and taking mitigating actions to eliminate the impact of any over spends and undeliverable savings and that the Council is on track to deliver its required savings in 2020/21. The external auditor also concluded that the medium-term resourcing strategy reflects known savings and cost pressures and that key assumptions are reasonable and hence that the Council has adequate arrangements in place to remain financially sustainable in the medium term.
- 3.3 The level of reserves are appropriate but require continual monitoring given the risks and we will continue to report quarterly to Cabinet on the reserves position.
- 3.4 The 2021/22 revenue budget and the capital programme are included elsewhere on the agenda. Whilst the budget shown is balanced, there remains a gap between our estimated spend and assumed funding for 2022/23 and

onwards. The Council only has certainty of funding for 2021/22 and considerable uncertainty remains in the sector around the funding structures for local government beyond 2021/22; a multi-year settlement is expected from 2022/23. It is imperative the Council maintains focus on financial sustainability and produces a balanced budget over the medium term.

4. Background

- 4.1 The S151 Officer is required to make a statement on the adequacy of reserves and the robustness of the budget. This is a statutory duty under section 25 of the 2003 Local Government Act.
- 4.2 The budget is a financial plan of the Organisation Strategy and forms part of the annual Organisation Plan. The budget is delivered through Cabinet Members who have a portfolio responsibility for several services, which will deliver the strategic aims and priorities of the Organisation Strategy.
- 4.3 This report concentrates on the draft 2021/22 revenue budget, level of reserves and capital programme as set out elsewhere on this agenda, but in addition it also considers key medium-term issues faced by the Council.

5. Financial Context

- 5.1 COVID has resulted in exceptional patterns of spend and activity. During 2020/21 we expect to have incurred additional exceptional expenditure and lost income of circa £160m against our 2020/21 budget, an increase of 16% against our originally approved budget. Most of the costs has been met through additional exceptional grant to local authorities. For 2021/22 and beyond, it is difficult to precisely forecast the new demand patterns that will continue as the pandemic continues and we will need to closely monitor the underlying pent up demand that may not be visible during lockdown and new patterns of demand that will emerge as the pandemic ends.
- 5.2 Before the pandemic, the Council was already experiencing increasing demand for our services notably increasingly complex packages for children; increasing demand for home to school and special educational need transport; and higher demands across adult social care including adults with learning disabilities and older people. The pandemic will inevitably change demand and we will need to monitor and respond to those emerging patterns closely.
- 5.3 The Provisional Settlement from Central Government confirmed the announcements in the Spending Review. This included new monies for social care as well as further funding to support the COVID-19 pressures. In addition to this, for the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG), an additional £18.7m in respect of the High Needs Block was received. There was only a one year funding announcement for DSG.

- 5.4 The Provisional Settlement also confirmed the continuation of Revenue Support Grant (RSG) of £19m. The Council has seen its RSG significantly reduce from £232m in 2013/14, a reduction of £213m over 6 years. The medium-term strategy assumes that RSG will continue at this level, however there is no formal confirmation from government of funding beyond 2021/22, so this presents an inherent uncertainty from 2022/23.
- 5.5 The future of local government finance remains uncertain. The Government has committed to review Business Rates. It has also committed to a review of the allocation of funding across local authorities; this is known as the Fair Funding review. However given delays as a result of the pandemic, there is no certainty as to when these are now to be implemented. However, there remains an overriding commitment to a multi-year settlement for local government from 2022/23.
- 5.6 The uncertain funding position makes it more complicated to plan for the long term. We expect to receive £166m of government grants in 2021/22, aside from grants passported to schools. These grants are only guaranteed to 31st March 2022. Without certainty of multi-year agreements we need to plan on a broad range of funding assumptions. Further, we rely on a significant amount of income for fees and charges, budgeted at £120m in 2021/22. During the pandemic inevitably a number of these charges were hit, and these have been covered by an income guarantee from the Government until 30 June 2021. Whilst we are confident that the services paid for that underpin these charges will recover as the economy recovers, there is inherent risk. We will manage this through close monitoring of fees and charges (of which there are over 700) to ensure we are able to act as and when issues of sustainability arise.

6. Revenue Budget

- 6.1 If it accepts the recommendations in the budget report, the Council plans to spend £2bn in 2021/22 (including schools). After income, this equates to a net expenditure budget of £1bn (£1,030.7m), an increase of £38m, (3.8%) on 2020/21.
- 6.2 The 2021/22 budget includes inflationary pressures (including National Living Wage) of £23m, other service pressures totalling £15m (including £26m of changes in clients/packages across Adult Social Care, partially offset by one-off investment in 2020/21), and one off investment of £46m (including £29m to aid recovery from COVID-19 and £10m to provide support to vulnerable households following the pandemic). This is offset by additional funding of £38m resulting in a net pressure of £46m.
- 6.3 The budget assumes £46m of savings to balance the 2021/22 budget. Of these £30m are recurrent and £16m are one off savings. These include the Meaningful Lives Matter Programme supporting adults with learning difficulties,

the Connect Programme that will ensure the most appropriate support is offered to older people going into and leaving hospital, making better use of technology solutions in provision of care, efficiency savings against waste treatment and recycling centres, back office savings through process efficiency and service redesign within Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio and Finance portfolio, and through the Corporate Finance Review which has identified opportunities to reduce planned contributions to reserves.

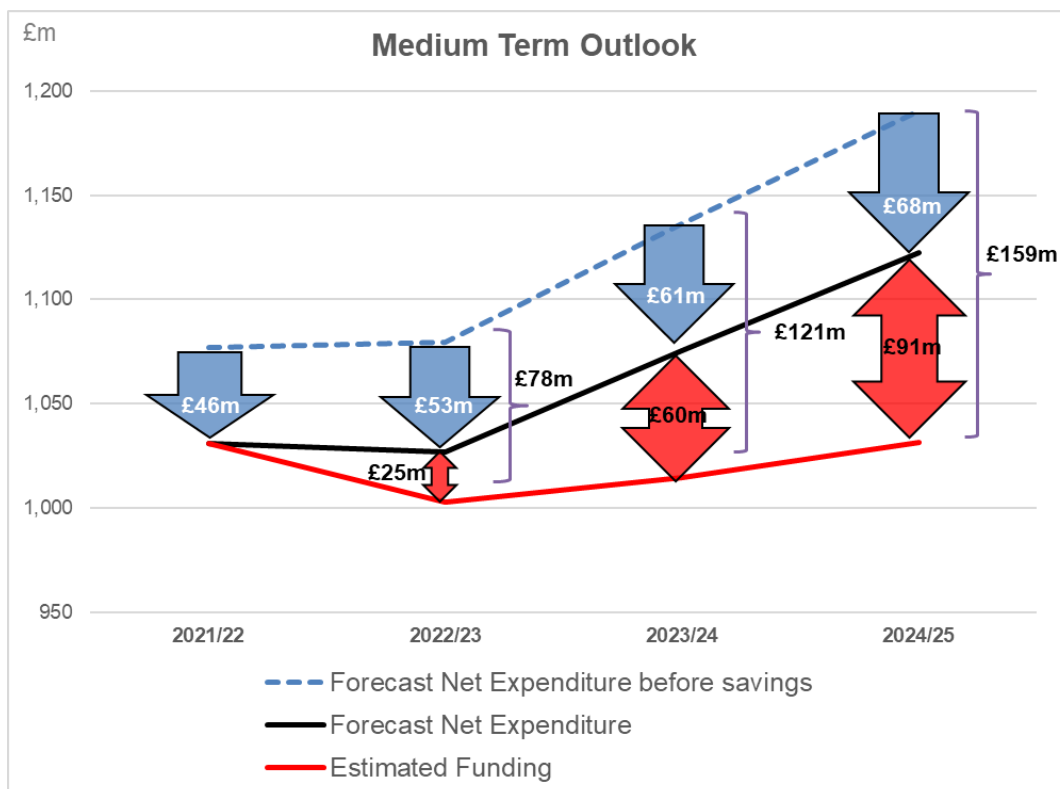
7. Funding and Taxation

- 7.1 The taxbase for 2021/22 is 536,304 Band D equivalents, which is a 0.08% increase from 2020/21. Whilst there has been 1% growth in housing across the county, there has been an increase in households claiming Local Council Tax Support (LCTS) due to a reduction in their household income. The reduction to the taxbase to account for the discount awarded to these households is 4.5% higher than compared to 2020/21. Additionally, there is a forecast reduction in the collection rate of 0.7%.
- 7.2 In the provisional settlement, two schemes were outlined by Government. The first is the Local Tax Income Guarantee, which will compensate for 75% of irrecoverable losses in council tax and business rates income in respect of 2020/21. There is an expectation that billing authorities will continue appropriate collection and enforcement action for outstanding council tax debt, therefore this 75% is designed to mitigate an element of the Collection Fund deficit arising from 2020/21.
- 7.3 The second scheme is a Local Council Tax Support Grant, whereby local government is being provided with one off funding in recognition of the increased costs of providing council tax support and other help to economically vulnerable households following the pandemic. ECC's allocation is £10.2m based on the caseload of LCTS claimants in the county.
- 7.4 Upper tier local authorities have the power to raise tax by a total of 5% in 2021/22 without a referendum. Government has set the referendum cap for core Council Tax at 2%, however the Council is not proposing to take up the option of raising Council Tax. In addition, local authorities with social care responsibilities can increase council tax if the money raised is spent on adult social care through the 'adult social care precept' of up to 3%.
- 7.5 An adult social care precept of 1.5% is proposed, this will yield £10.6m in 2021/22. This provides a partial contribution to the financial pressures in adult social care where the net expenditure is budgeted to increase from £423m to £442m, an increase of £19m. The primary drivers of the increase in cost are the National Living Wage (which has risen from £8.72 to £8.91 per hour), increases in care package costs, and demographic growth.

- 7.6 As part of the provisional settlement, it was announced the Council will receive £28.8m of COVID-19 emergency grant funding for continuing one-off expenditure pressures resulting from the pandemic in 2021/22. These expenditure pressures are not built into the base budget, given the expected one-off nature during the pandemic. As these become clear appropriate decisions will be brought back to Cabinet. Examples of exceptional costs the Council has experienced to date include market support to Adult Social Care providers, costs of providing PPE, test and trace functions, infection control support and increased volumes of domestic waste.

8. Financial Strategy

- 8.1 This report proposes a balanced budget for 2021/22. There is some reliance on one off savings to close the budget gap of £46m, resulting in a structural deficit of £16m or 2% which will need to be permanently resolved in future years. The reliance on one off savings is within the range of those managed within previous years and it is the opinion of the s151 that this is an acceptable level of risk, albeit will need managing through the 2022/23 budget.
- 8.2 The medium range scenario for future years indicates a gap between the Council's expected funding streams and the Council's expenditure. After delivering 100% of all existing planned savings, the gap is expected to be £25m in 2022/23 rising to £91m by 2024/25. The outlook for the authority is set out below, however this must be seen in the context of an uncertain funding horizon for local government from 2022/23, given the one year settlement for 2021/22:



- 8.3 It is imperative that the Council maintains focus on financial sustainability and continues to identify further income and opportunities for new savings. The Council must continue to explore the redesign of services and different ways of working with its partners, local communities and the voluntary sector to ensure essential services can be provided within the context of increasing demand.

9. Capital Programme and Treasury Management

- 9.1 The Council has indicated, within the budget proposals, an aspiration to invest considerable sums through the capital programme over the next four years. The capital programme aspirations will deliver a range of schemes to maintain, enhance and deliver new assets, such as investment in Chelmsford's proposed new Beaulieu Park Train Station and North Eastern Bypass and Colchester/Tendring A120 A133 link road, as well as highways maintenance and providing new school places. The capital programme also includes schemes to help to deliver revenue savings, such as the Essex Housing Programme to redevelop redundant Council property. To the extent that the Council must borrow to pay for this investment, it will incur borrowing costs, which must be funded from the revenue budget.
- 9.2 The revenue costs of borrowing to finance the capital programme will rise from 7.4% of the net budget in 2019/20, to an estimated 11.1% by 2024/25. In 2021/22, capital schemes which deliver a revenue saving greater than the associated borrowing costs amount to some 12% of the total programme. The Council's ability to deliver the future Capital Programme aspirations is therefore dependent on the achievement of savings, generation of income and maximisation of funding from a range of sources to fund the revenue borrowing costs.
- 9.3 Whilst the Council can determine its own programmes for capital investment that are central to the delivery of quality public services, it must be satisfied, and able to demonstrate, that these programmes are affordable, prudent and sustainable. In doing so, the Council must have regard to the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy (CIPFA) Prudential Code for Capital Finance in Local Authorities (the Prudential Code) and the CIPFA Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice and Cross-Sectoral Guidance Notes (Treasury Management Code).
- 9.4 The Prudential and Treasury Management Codes require the Council to produce a Capital and Treasury Management Strategy which explains how the Council takes capital expenditure, investment and treasury management decisions and how it takes account of stewardship, value for money, prudence, sustainability and affordability. The full strategy is shown in Appendix A, Annex 3. The Executive Director for Finance and Technology is required to report explicitly on the affordability and risk associated with this strategy.

- 9.5 In order to demonstrate that capital expenditure and investment decisions are taken in line with service objectives and properly take account of stewardship, value for money, prudence, sustainability and affordability, the Capital and Treasury Management Strategy:
- Sets out the long-term context in which capital expenditure and investment decisions are made and gives due consideration to both risk and reward and impact on the achievement of priority outcomes.
 - Provides an overview of the governance process for approval and monitoring of capital expenditure. These processes are well established and have been highly effective in recent years in ensuring the delivery of the Council's capital investment plans.
 - Provides a projection of the Council's capital financing requirement, how this will be funded and repaid.
 - Sets out the Council's borrowing strategy and explains how the Council will discharge its duty to make prudent revenue provision for the repayment of debt.
- 9.6 The Capital and Treasury Management Strategy, and the indicators provided in Annexes 3A and 3B, show that the capital financing requirement, external borrowing levels and costs of borrowing are all on an upward trajectory. This reflects the substantial level of capital investment being undertaken by the Council. A focus of some of the capital programme is upon 'invest to save' initiatives and upon economic regeneration. Hence, the increases in borrowing, and the costs associated with this borrowing, may be partly mitigated by revenue savings and additional income generation (e.g. additional housing and businesses providing tax revenues).
- 9.7 In the longer term, it will not be possible to sustain this level of capital investment without the greater achievement of savings, generation of income and increased funding.
- 9.8 The Council's approach to treasury management investment activities is set out in Appendix A (Annex 3 page 86) and includes the criteria for determining how and where funds will be invested to ensure that the principal sums are safeguarded from loss and that sufficient liquidity is maintained to ensure that funds are available when needed. The treasury management investment strategy proposed for 2021/22 is broadly consistent with that applied in previous years, although some changes are proposed to investment limits. That is, the following changes are proposed:
- AAA rated Money Market Funds (LVNAV) – increase from £35m to £60m
 - UK Banks and Building Societies – increase from £70m to £75m and £60m to £65m (limit dependent on credit ratings)
 - Local authorities (upper tier) – reduction from £50m to £30m per local authority

- Local authorities (lower tier) – reduction from £35m to £15m per local authority

- 9.9 The Council has a good track record with regard to its treasury investment activity, adhering to statutory guidance by giving priority to security and liquidity over yield. In addition, Internal Audit has consistently issued ‘good’ assurance opinions on the management of these activities, confirming that internal controls are in place and adhered to.
- 9.10 The Council’s policies, objectives and approach to risk management of its treasury management activities is set out in the Strategy, alongside the knowledge and skills available to the Council, and provides confirmation that these are commensurate with the Council’s risk appetite.
- 9.11 The Capital and Treasury Management Strategy also provides an overview of the Council’s current approach to other investment activities.
- 9.12 All other investment activities entered into so far have been subject to approval in accordance with the Council’s governance framework for decision making and giving due regard to risk and proportionality.
- 9.13 The distinct, but inter-related, elements of the Capital and Treasury Management Strategy collectively demonstrate that the Council’s capital expenditure and investment decisions properly take account of stewardship, value for money, prudence, sustainability and affordability, by setting out the long term context in which capital expenditure and investment decisions are made, and by having due consideration to both risk and reward and impact on the achievement of priority outcomes.

10. Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG)

- 10.1 The DSG is part of the Council’s budget, and is made up of four blocks: Schools, High Needs, Early Years and Central School Services. A significant proportion of this grant is passported directly through to and managed by schools themselves and is known as the Schools Block. The remaining three block; High Needs, Early Years and Central School Services are managed by the Council.
- 10.2 There is an increase in funding of £18.7m for the High Needs Block (HNB) in 2021/22 which is forecast to return the HNB into a balanced position. High Needs expenditure continues to increase due to increasing pupils with special educational needs and disabilities. A further increase in funding is expected in 2022/23 which is the final year of the £7.1bn increase in school funding.
- 10.3 The DfE has stated that with the increase in funding to the High Needs Block that it expects local authorities to only request transfers from the Schools Block in exceptional circumstances. The Council has therefore made no request for a Schools Block transfer for 2021/22 on the assumption that funding will continue

to increase in 2022/23. Should the increase in funding in future years not be enough the Council will request a transfer from the Schools Block.

- 10.4 The DSG overspend is being held in a DSG Deficit Reserve which has no effect upon the Council's balance sheet. It should be noted that the Special Educational Needs and Disabilities increased demand also impacts other Non DSG services, namely, Home to School transport and Transitions. The increase in funding allows a £600,000 increased contribution to SEND Home to School Transport.

11. Reserves

- 11.1 Reserves are defined in Sections 31A, 32, 42A and 43 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992. This requires local authorities to have regard to the level of reserves needed for meeting estimated future expenditure when calculating their budget requirement.

- 11.2 Reserves play an essential part in the financial strategy and provide a cushion against the significant risks the Council faces, and a source of funding of business cases to change the way it provides services and achieves future savings. The continued provision of adequate reserves is essential. Without these, it may be necessary to take remedial urgent action in-year to mitigate challenges that arise, which could lead to longer term consequences.

- 11.3 We define our reserves in two ways:

- **Restricted reserves** – reserves where the authority to commit the funds rests elsewhere (e.g. amounts held on behalf of schools and partnerships) and those held for managing cyclical spending and long term financial commitments (e.g. those associated with long term contracts such as Private Finance Initiative (PFI) and the waste reserve). These total £181m.
- **Unrestricted reserves** – reserves earmarked to support the medium to longer term plans of the Council (e.g. those earmarked to enable it to transform and invest to save); and contingent reserves (amounts that are available to the Council to meet contingent expenditure, including COVID related exceptional expenditure). This category of reserves total £145m.

- 11.4 The authority also has a General Balance, which is an un-ringfenced reserve set aside to allow the Council to deal with unexpected events or costs at short notice. The general reserve balance is held at 6% in recognition of the level of risk associated with reductions in Revenue Support Grant and pressures the Authority faces. It is £65m which is enough to fund the Council's activities for 23 days.

- 11.5 During 2021/22, £137m is expected to be drawn down from unrestricted reserves – a significant proportion of this (£53m) is from the COVID

Equalisation Reserve to utilise funding received from central government to manage the ongoing pandemic. The remainder is principally from the Transformation Reserve (£21m) and the Technology Solutions Reserve (£14m) to finance investment in ongoing change across the Council. Within the budget plans are in place for net contributions of £69m to reserves in 2021/22. In 2021/22 the largest contributions are to the COVID Equalisation Reserve (£29m) and Collection Fund Risk Reserve (£10m, or circa 1% tax base). The latter is funded through a change in the LCTS, where Government has newly directed the specific grant to upper tier authorities (set out at 7.3) to support schemes.

- 11.6 By 2023/24 it is anticipated that the balance of unrestricted reserves will have reduced to £67m (a reduction of £77m). The reduction mainly relates to the COVID Equalisation Reserve where it is assumed that all government funding will have been utilised (£25m), the Carry Forward Reserve where all amounts carried forward from 2020/21 will have been drawn down (£11m), and the Transformation Reserve where assumed annual utilisation exceeds current planned contributions (£30m).
- 11.7 Whilst the level of unrestricted reserves is not enough to cover the funding gaps longer term as set out earlier in this report, the authority's record on financial management and delivery of savings is such that it is highly unlikely that this level of usage of reserves would be required.
- 11.8 The Third Quarter report, elsewhere on the agenda, requests approval to create four new reserves:
- COVID Equalisation Reserve - to set aside funding received from government for exceptional one-off costs related to the COVID-19 pandemic. Funding will be placed here until decisions are made on its utilisation.
 - Children's Transformation Reserve - to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver the Children's Sustainability programme.
 - Adults Transformation Reserve - to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver ongoing future sustainability work.
 - Adults Risk Reserve to set aside resources to help manage commercial price pressures that may arise in meeting cost of care.

12. Risks

- 12.1 There are several risks associated with the budget:
- 12.2 The ongoing pandemic results in non-delivery of savings in 2021/22 with a knock on impact in 2022/23. Officers carry out a delivery risk assessment before the budget is set to test the readiness to deliver the savings as planned in the budget. At this stage, 62% (£28.7m) have a high level of confidence, with 29% medium risk and 9% of savings have a high level of delivery risk. At this

stage these planned savings have a stronger delivery confidence than at this point last year.

- 12.3 The emergence of as yet unknown demand or cost pressures that arise as the pandemic recedes and as a result of the impact of EU exit, particularly in the areas of adults and children's social care.
- 12.4 There is not a full economic recovery and the local tax base is hit through unemployment or loss of business rates. The budget has assumed an economic recovery scenario based on the central projection published by the Monetary Policy Committee and OBR macroeconomic data. If economic recovery is slower than this scenario, this could create further pressure on the medium term budget. The full impact of unemployment is now not expected to be seen until Spring 2021 when the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme finishes. This could therefore hit our 2022/23 budgets more severely, particularly on the potential impact to the level of council tax and business rates collected. These funding sources are 85% of our total funding, with a 1% fall in council tax reducing funding by £7m.
- 12.5 If there is any material impact on fees and charges as a result of an economic downturn. The fees and charges budget for 2021/22 is £120m.
- 12.6 Any consequential impacts to recurrent government grants (which are currently assumed as continuing at 100%). The one year spending review for 2021/22 has created uncertainty around this.
- 12.7 The extent and management of social care demand is a significant risk given that people are living longer, may have more care needs, and the Council is experiencing more complex cases within Children's services too. However, these areas are monitored closely to allow action to be taken at the earliest opportunity to manage this risk position. The Council has a good record of managing this risk as is evident from the financial review reports provided to Cabinet during the year.
- 12.8 The single greatest inflationary pressure in the budget is National Living Wage; there are assumptions made about the increase in rate however any change to this by government will have a significant financial impact on the budget, because there will be increased demand for rate increases from contractors. The Conservative manifesto guarantee is to achieve a £10.50 wage by 2024, an increase of 18% on the rate set for 2021/22. The precise profile of this and implications for supply chain costs are forecast.

13. Control environment

- 13.1 In building the budget and considering the risks inherent within it, it is important that the Council considers not only the level of reserves available to support it, but the wider control environment which will help to manage and minimise those risks. This includes:

- a. the approach to financial planning and monitoring with budget holders
- b. a strong accountability framework which sets out clear roles and responsibilities in terms of financial management
- c. regular and accurate reporting to Members and senior officers
- d. performance reporting
- e. internal audit function assessing controls and processes.

13.2 These processes are robust, and it is important that continued focus is given to these by the senior leadership of the Council to ensure this remains the case. These processes provide an early warning system to potential problems to enable appropriate action to be taken if necessary, in a calm and measured way.

13.3 However, it must be recognised that these steps will not eliminate risk entirely, especially for those that come externally. There are further measures that can be taken to diminish the overall financial effect of these risks, including:

- a. slowing down or stopping spending
- b. increasing income elsewhere; or
- c. moving funds around the organisation.

Forward Plan Reference Number: FP/696/05/20

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Report title: Organisation Plan and Budget 2021/22 – Part 2: Budget and Plan | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Christopher Whitbread, Cabinet Member for Finance and Councillor Dick Madden, Cabinet Member for Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Nicole Wood, Executive Director for Finance and Technology email nicole.wood@essex.gov.uk or Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services email Margaret.lee@essex.gov.uk | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1 Purpose of the Report

- 1.1 The report asks that the Cabinet make a recommendation to the Council that it adopts the Organisation Plan and Budget 2021/22 including the revenue budget, capital programme, financial strategy and capital strategy. In doing so, the report of the Section 151 (S151) Officer on the robustness of the 2021/22 Budget and adequacy of reserves, included elsewhere on this agenda, should be considered.
- 1.2 The Organisation Plan publishes the Council's achievements in 2020/21 and plans for 2021/22, highlighting those actions that the Council will focus on.
- 1.3 The report includes the Council's proposed financial strategy from 2021/22 to 2024/25, which is informed by the best information available regarding future funding and demand, whilst noting the risks and mitigations approach as outlined in the report. In the absence of a multi-year settlement for local government, expected later in 2021, there is inevitably significant uncertainty from 2022/23.
- 1.4 To note that whilst the budget proposed for approval for 2021/22 is balanced, there is not yet a balanced and sustainable budget for the medium term 2022/23 to 2024/25. Further plans and saving opportunities will be developed during 2021 to ensure financial sustainability.

2 Decision Areas and Recommendations

Organisation Plan and Revenue Budget: Cabinet is asked to make the following recommendations to Full Council:

- 2.1 That the Organisation Plan be approved in the form appended to this report (Appendix A).

- 2.2 The net cost of services to be set at **£1,030.7million (m)** for 2021/22 – Appendix A (page 37).
- 2.3 The net revenue budget requirement to be set at **£893m** (net cost of services less general government grants) for 2021/22 – Appendix A (page 41).
- 2.4 The total council tax funding requirement be set at **£719.1m** for 2021/22 – Appendix A (page 41).
- 2.5 That Essex County Council's element of the council tax be increased by 1.5% for the adult social care precept, using the flexibility set out by government to raise a precept of up to 3% for the 'adult social care precept'. Therefore the Essex County Council element of the council tax charge for a Band D property in 2021/22 will be **£1,340.91**. A full list of bands is as follows:

| Council Tax Band | 2020/21 | 2021/22 |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| | £ | £ |
| Band A | 880.74 | 893.94 |
| Band B | 1,027.53 | 1,042.93 |
| Band C | 1,174.32 | 1,191.92 |
| Band D | 1,321.11 | 1,340.91 |
| Band E | 1,614.69 | 1,638.89 |
| Band F | 1,908.27 | 1,936.87 |
| Band G | 2,201.85 | 2,234.85 |
| Band H | 2,642.22 | 2,681.82 |

- 2.6 Agree that, subject to the funding position prevailing next year, the Council intends to raise council tax in 2022/23 to use the remaining 1.5% adult social care precept in 2022/23.
- 2.7 That the proposed total schools budget be set at **£567.4m** for 2021/22 which will be funded by the Dedicated Schools Grant, Universal Free School Meals Grant, Pupil Premium Grant, PE and Sports Premium Grant, Sixth Form Grant and the COVID-19 Catch-up Grant. The majority of this will be passed through to maintained schools.
- 2.8 That the underlying balance on the General Balance be set at **£65.5m** as at 1 April 2021 (Appendix A, Annex 1, page 68).
- 2.9 That the capital payments guideline be set at **£290.3m** for 2021/22 and that the Executive Director for Finance and Technology, in consultation with the Cabinet

Member for Finance, be authorised to make adjustments to the phasing of payments between years (should that be necessary) as the capital programme is finalised, and to report any impact on the Prudential Indicators at the subsequent quarterly review to Cabinet in July 2021. Any requests to change the prudential borrowing indicators would be brought back before Full Council.

Cabinet are asked to agree the following:

- 2.10 That the Cabinet Member for Finance, in consultation with the Executive Director for Finance and Technology, may adjust the recommendations to Full Council upon receipt of:
- (a) the final tax base and forecast business rates receipts for 2021/22 from the billing authorities (due by 31 January 2021)
 - (b) the final settlement from Government (expected early February 2021)
- 2.11 That the report by the Executive Director for Finance and Technology (S151 officer) on the robustness of the estimates, reserves and capital strategy be noted (see the separate item on this agenda).

Capital Strategy: Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendations to Full Council:

- 2.12 That the 2021/22 to 2024/25 Prudential Indicators and limits, together with updated limits for 2020/21 as set out in Annexes 3A and 3B of the Capital Strategy (Appendix A) be approved.
- 2.13 That the Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22 be approved, comprising:
- a. Borrowing strategy, as set out in Annex 3 of the Capital Strategy (Appendix A, Annex 3, page 79).
 - b. Treasury management investments strategy, as set out in Annex 3 and Annex 3D of the Capital Strategy (Appendix A, Annex 3, page 86).
 - c. Indicative strategy for commercial investment activities, as set out in Annex 3 of the Capital Strategy (Appendix A, Annex 3, page 89).
- 2.14 That the policy for making a prudent level of revenue provision for the repayment of debt, (the Minimum Revenue Provision policy) as set out in Annex 3C of the Capital Strategy (Appendix A, Annex 3, page 97), be approved.

Pay Policy Statement: Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendation to Full Council:

- 2.15 Recommend that the Council adopts the Pay Policy Statement for 2021/22 as set out in Appendix C.

Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Strategy 2021/22: Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendation to Full Council:

- 2.16 Recommend that the Council approves the Flexible Use of Capital Receipt Strategy for 2021/22 (Appendix E), using the short term discretion from government to use £1.3m of capital receipts to fund transformation projects that save money or reduce costs.

For Cabinet to note:

- 2.17 Note the medium term (2022/23 to 2024/25) revenue issues facing the Council as set out in the report (Appendix A, page 31); at present we do not have a balanced budget from 2022/23 and further action will be necessary to identify plans and savings to ensure financial sustainability. The position is based on the best intelligence available today including future funding, price rises and demand. However, in the absence of a government settlement beyond 2021/22 and the inherent uncertainty notably given the pressures arising as the pandemic recedes, the financial outlook is volatile.
- 2.18 Note that the recommendations in this report present a balanced budget for 2021/22. The Council's plans for 2022/23 to 2024/25 are not sufficiently firm as to allow for a balanced budget to be set. Further opportunities for improving income and funding, plus greater efficiencies, will need to be secured in the medium term which will be achieved by a focus on outcomes based commissioning and transformation.
- 2.19 Note that the above figures are based on a Band D equivalent tax base of **536,304** properties (see Appendix A, page 41).
- 2.20 Note that the Capital Strategy, which is presented as Annex 3 in Appendix A, sets out the long-term context in which capital expenditure and treasury management investment decisions are made by the Council and gives due consideration to both risk and reward and impact on the achievement of priority outcomes. It comprises a number of distinct, but inter-related, elements as follows:
- **Capital expenditure** – this provides an overview of the governance process for approval and monitoring of capital expenditure, including the Council's policies on capitalisation, and an overview of its capital expenditure and financing plans.
 - **Capital financing and borrowing** – this provides a projection of the Council's capital financing requirement, how this will be funded and repaid, sets out the Council's borrowing strategy and explains how the Council will discharge its duty to make prudent revenue provision for the repayment of debt.
 - **Treasury management investments** – this explains the Council's approach to treasury management investment activities, including the criteria for determining how and where funds will be invested to ensure that the principal

sums are safeguarded from loss and that sufficient liquidity is maintained to ensure that funds are available when needed.

- **Other investments** – this provides an overview of the Council's intended approach to investment activities, including processes, due diligence and defines the Council's risk appetite in respect of these, including proportionality in respect of overall resources.

3 Statement of the Executive Director for Finance and Technology (S151 Officer)

- 3.1 The Executive Director for Finance and Technology is the Chief Finance Officer appointed under S151 of the Local Government Act 1972 and is also the Chief Financial Officer for regulatory and statutory purposes.
- 3.2 The report by the Executive Director for Finance and Technology (S151 officer) on the robustness of the estimates, reserves and capital strategy is set out in the separate report elsewhere on this agenda.
- 3.3 It should be noted that this report will see council tax increased by 1.5% to be spent on adult social care using the social care precept.

4. Other Issues

- 4.1 An equality impact assessment has been undertaken on the budget in line with the public sector equality duty. The findings of the Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) carried out are included at Appendix B of this report.
- 4.2 The review of the fees and charges schedule is an annual process with fees and charges being agreed by officers or by the relevant Cabinet Member. The proposed fees and charges for 2021/22 budget are published on our website. These are provided for information only. Cabinet is not asked to set these fees and charges by approving this report.
www.essex.gov.uk/spending-and-council-tax/finance-and-spending-breakdowns
- 4.3 In December 2020 the Council approved the Council's first strategy on the flexible use of Capital Receipts. As things have transpired the capital receipts which were authorised to be spent on the transformation project to replace our corporate systems will not all be required in 2020/21. It is therefore proposed to extend the flexibility into 2021/22, using the remaining £1.3m of capital receipts allocated in the previous strategy. A new strategy is required in order to do this, and is set out at Appendix E.

5. Relevance to the Council's Organisation Strategy and Plan

- 5.1 The Organisation Plan for 2021/22 covers the action the Council will take next year to contribute to our Organisation Strategy, alongside the Budget. The Organisation Plan is set out in Appendix A.

6. Internal and External Consultation

- 6.1 All Executive Directors and Directors have been involved in the preparation of the Organisation Plan and the Budget.
- 6.2 Through budget consultation meetings the Council engages with representatives from the unions.
- 6.3 A budget consultation was undertaken during September to November 2020, for 6 weeks. It was open to the public and promoted through social media, print media, business, voluntary and charity sector networks.
- 6.4 Six 'small group' workshops with Essex residents were undertaken online, allowing for deeper discussions and full conversations.
- 6.5 There were 238 responses to the consultation. The full report on the budget consultation is shown in Appendix D. The key messages from respondents to the consultation are that:
- The majority of participants (58%) felt well informed about public services.
 - Residents felt the most important issues facing Essex today are:
 - Coronavirus (36%)
 - Environment and Climate Change (25%)
 - Economy and the economic situation (20%)
 - There are 4 areas where residents have the most concern from an individual perspective
 - physical health and fitness (45%)
 - the local environment and pollution (44%)
 - climate change (41%)
 - mental health (34%)
 - Over two thirds (68%) of participants think that their household or business will be affected by the budget setting decisions taken for 2021/22
 - Residents have a clear view on the approaches that ECC should take in managing financial pressures. There is strongest support for strategies that seek to:
 - prioritise spending to protect the most vulnerable and those without choices

- help build self-reliance and reduce dependency on public services; and
- streamline services so that they can deliver the same outcomes.

The consultation suggests that participants are unlikely to support reducing or stopping services wholesale to protect others.

- Over half of residents felt ECC should consider increases in council tax under the following circumstances:
 - to protect services for the most vulnerable (68%)
 - when opportunities to streamline services have been exhausted (59%)
 - when the only alternative is to stop delivering some services (55%)
- Residents want to see key services protected in the face of financial pressure. Nearly 90% of participants identified care and support for vulnerable older people and those with mental health needs, and over half (53%) the maintenance of roads, footways and bridges as services which should be protected.

6.6 Taken together, these results suggest that Essex residents recognise the continuing financial pressures facing the Council, the impact of Coronavirus and the need to prioritise and make efficiencies. They also recognise the need to balance spending on protecting the most vulnerable and on providing good universal services that most residents use.

6.7 In response to the key messages, the Council is investing an additional £33m in portfolio budgets for 2021/22 (£38m including other operating costs). The most significant part of the budget is spent on social care services (54% of gross expenditure, excluding dedicated schools grant (DSG)). The Council is also continuing to invest in the maintenance of roads and footways, children's services and waste. This budget will not result in proposals for the Council to reduce or stop services.

6.8 This report will also be reviewed by the Corporate Scrutiny Committee prior to final presentation of the Organisation Plan to Full Council on 23 February 2021.

7. Legal Implications (Monitoring Officer)

7.1 In each financial year the Council must make its budget calculation in accordance with sections 42A and 42B of the Local Government Finance Act 1992. In particular, it must calculate the total of:

- The expenditure the authority estimates it will incur in the year in performing its functions and will charge to a revenue account for the year

- Such allowance as the authority estimates will be appropriate for contingencies in relation to expenditure to be charged to a revenue account for the year
- The financial reserves which the authority estimates it will be appropriate to raise in the year for meeting its estimated future expenditure
- Such financial reserves as are sufficient to meet any estimated revenue deficit for previous financial years which has not already been provided for.

- 7.2 Those calculations are then used to determine the council tax requirement for the year.
- 7.3 The Council is required to set a balanced budget and in considering the budget the Council must have regard to the advice of its Chief Finance Officer appointed under section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972.
- 7.4 The Council must issue any precept or precepts in accordance with section 40 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992. The section prescribes what must be included in the issue of the precept. It must be issued before 1 March in the financial year preceding the year for which it is issued but is not invalid merely because it is issued on or after that date.
- 7.5 Under section 25 of the Local Government Act 2003, the Chief Financial Officer (section 151 officer) is required to report to the authority on the robustness of the estimates made for the purposes of the calculations required to be made by the Council. These are the estimates which the Cabinet is required to determine and submit to Full Council and are contained within this report. The Chief Finance Officer is also required to report on the level of reserves.
- 7.6 In deciding its Capital Programme for the year, the Council must have regard to the 'Prudential Code' established by and under the Local Government Act 2003. This is addressed in the report.
- 7.7 The budget makes provision on the basis that a number of changes to Council services which are under consideration may be made. The budget does not itself authorise any changes to services and does not assume that changes will be made. Any changes to services will need to be the subject of appropriate consideration by the Cabinet Member or the Cabinet following, where appropriate, consultation and a full report setting out options for change, the impact of the proposed changes on service users, including in particular the impact on different equality groups. Where a decision is made not to implement any changes then budgetary adjustments may need to be made but the Council is confident that whilst savings over the 2021/22 budget are assumed, each can be implemented in a number of ways, thus no particular changes are assumed.

- 7.8 The setting of the budget is a function reserved to the Full Council, but the Cabinet are required to make recommendations it wishes to make to Full Council on the various calculations the authority is required to make. Once the budget is agreed by Full Council, the Cabinet cannot make any decisions which conflict with that budget, although variations and in year changes may be made in accordance with the Council's Financial Regulations which have been adopted by the Council. Similarly, any decision made by the Cabinet or by an officer exercising executive functions must be made in accordance with the policies, plans and strategies agreed by Full Council, including the Council's Organisation Strategy.
- 7.9 Section 106 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 restricts any member of the Council from voting on the budget or council tax requirement if they owe any amount of council tax to any local authority which has been outstanding for more than two months. If this applies to a member and they attend a meeting at which the council tax requirement is to be set they must declare this fact and they cannot vote. It is an offence to vote or to fail to make this declaration.
- 7.10 Section 52ZB of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 requires the Council, when setting council tax, to determine whether or not the increase is 'excessive'. An increase is excessive unless it is within parameters determined by the Secretary of State. If an increase is 'excessive' it can only be implemented if supported by a referendum.
- 7.11 The final decision on what is an 'excessive' increase for 2021/22 has not yet been made, and a decision is not expected until early February 2021. If the Council sets council tax before the finance settlement, then it would need to reconvene to determine whether or not the increase is excessive. Based on what is currently known, the recommendations in this report would not lead to an increase in Council tax which is defined as 'excessive'.
- 7.12 The draft principles for 2021/22 published by the Secretary of State in December 2020 state that for the Council any increase of 2% or more (excluding 'social care precept') would be defined by the then Secretary of State as 'excessive'. The recommendations in this report would not see any increase in the council tax other than the social care precept.
- 7.13 In addition, social care authorities are permitted to levy a 'social care precept' of up to a further 3% without the overall increase being considered 'excessive'. There is no legal requirement for the money raised to be used for adult social care services, but the Secretary of State has indicated that he will ask local authorities how they have spent the money. If an authority is unable to demonstrate usage for social care purposes, he may restrict that authority's ability to raise council tax in future years. The draft principles only cover the year 2021-22 but the covering letter states that the government intends the 3% social care premium to cover a two year period; in other words if the Council raises a 3% 'social care precept' this year, it may not be able to further increase the 'social care precept' next year. The recommendations in this report would

see the Council raising 1.5% this year and signalling an intention to raise the remaining 1.5% in 2022/23. There is, however, no guarantee that the Council will be able to do this and the Council clearly cannot bind itself as to the future budgetary position.

8. Staffing and Other Resource Implications

- 8.1 An element of reorganisation and reshaping will be required to support efficiency gains in some operational areas. Staffing implications which may arise as a result of operational plans flowing from this budget will be addressed under their specific implementation plans.

9. Equality Impact Assessment

- 9.1 Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when the Council makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 9.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation. In addition, marital status is a relevant protected characteristic for 9.1(a).
- 9.3 The equality implications have been assessed as part of the budget setting process as detailed in Appendix B. Equality impact assessments will be carried out before any decision is taken to change any services in response to the budget or otherwise - please see paragraphs 4.1 and 7.7 of this report for further information.

10. List of Appendices

Appendix A – Essex County Council Organisation Plan 2021/22
Appendix B – Equality Impact Assessment (Organisation Plan and Budget)
Appendix C – Pay Policy Statement
Appendix D – Budget Consultation Report
Appendix E – Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Strategy 2021/22

Essex County Council Organisation Plan 2021/22

Content

1. Foreword by the Leader
2. Covid-19: What has been the impact and how have we responded?
3. Strategic Aims
 - a. Enable inclusive economic growth
 - b. Help people get the best start and age well
 - c. Help create great places to grow up, live and work
 - d. Transform the council to achieve more with less
4. Equalities
5. Resources
 - a. Financial Strategy 2021/22 to 2024/25
 - b. 2021/22 Revenue Budget
 - c. 2021/22 Capital Programme
6. Annex 1: 2021/22 Revenue and Capital budgets
Annex 2: Performance
Annex 3: Capital and Treasury Management Strategy

1. Foreword by the Leader

This Organisation Plan has been produced under the most testing circumstances that the Council and our communities have ever faced. It sets out how we have responded to the challenge of Covid-19. It reflects the fact that we have had to make some incredibly tough decisions in the short term to reflect the need to protect our communities and economy in the long term. But it also demonstrates that we are on the path to recovery and that we have a strategy and an investment plan to improve the lives of our residents and begin to mitigate some of the impacts we have all felt in the last year.

The Plan sets out the commitments we are making to improve the lives of the people of Essex – from increasing the number of apprenticeships in the county and helping the recently unemployed to start their own businesses, to delivering an additional 1500 school places and transforming the support for older people so that even more of our elderly relatives can continue to live in their own homes.

As well as older people, we are focusing on improving mental health services, and support for people with learning disabilities. We continue to build on our leading reputation as one of the best children's services authorities in the country. And as well as focusing on our people, we will continue to invest in our infrastructure and environment – fixing our roads, prioritising action to address climate change by planting a further 50,000 trees this year to aid in carbon capture and investing over £2.5m in flood defences as well as welcoming in the Summer the full report of the Essex Climate Commission.

We will do all this against a backdrop of severe financial, social and economic pressures. The challenge of Covid has been layered on top of the already existing financial stress that public services have been under for a decade. It is because the Council has focused relentlessly on reducing bureaucracy and improving productivity that we have been consistently identified as one of the ten most efficient Councils in the country, allowing us to keep Council Tax increases to a minimum whilst delivering on our strategy.

- A. Securing inclusive economic growth** – this was the right priority before the onset of Covid and it is the right priority now. Our plan sets out what we are doing to support the Essex economy: from spending our money with Essex businesses, to supporting schemes for youth unemployment to investing in our economic centres. There is nothing more important to the long-term well-being of our communities than the health of our economy.
- B. Helping People get the Best Start and Age Well** – it is our responsibility to make sure that we help and support those people in our county who are least able to help themselves – everyone has the right to live the best life they can and this year, more than any, we have seen just how important strong communities are to our well-being.
- C. Helping to create great places** – we are the guardians of the county for future generations – the decisions we make today will affect the lives of those who follow us. Our natural environment is one of our greatest assets. We must balance the need to protect that asset with the housing and economic demands of our growing population which is why we are pleased to be investing over £137.8m in our infrastructure this year.
- D. Transforming the Council** – I am proud of the Council but we will never rest on our laurels. We believe we have a responsibility to the people of Essex to constantly strive to be better, more efficient, and more effective in securing outcomes. And we believe that that drive fosters the creativity and imagination needed to confront the challenges we face.

The experience of the last twelve months has also highlighted that the Council can only be effective if it works closely with our communities and with our partners in the public sector, the private sector and the voluntary sector, as well as with Essex MPs and with national government. I want to pay tribute to our communities and to all our partners and to the excellent work we have been able to do together. We remain committed to working in partnership with you.

It has been a challenging year and the next few months promise to be no less challenging. We know how hard it has been for you and the pressures you have faced. That is why we make one simple promise – we are on your side and we will work day and night to support you, your families, and your neighbourhoods.

2. Covid-19: What has been the impact and how have we responded?

The last twelve months have been dominated by the impact of Covid on our communities. Not since the Second World War have we faced such a grave challenge to our way of life. And many of us will have lost dear friends, family members, or colleagues to this dreadful virus. But we cannot allow ourselves to be bowed down before this threat, your Council least of all. I have been proud of the work we have done with our communities to try and keep people as safe and secure as possible in the face of this challenge.

For the economy, we estimate we spend over £900m with businesses that are based in Essex, with over a third of this spend with SME's. In addition we have piloted a Business Accelerator Scheme to support people who have been made redundant as a result of this crisis to start their own businesses. We have launched our own Kickstart programme to support new jobs in the county, working with small businesses to help them access government support to take on new recruits. We set up a Covid-19 Business Information Service to provide businesses with advice on any issues they had in relation to Covid and we commissioned Let's Do Business to provide support for employers across the county to safeguard jobs. We are establishing a new £100m Economic Growth and Investment fund to promote the county and we provided £2.2m to Districts to be distributed to Essex businesses through adaptation grants. We successfully bid for and secured £26.5m of Getting Building Fund for projects across the County. We have begun work to construct an Anchor Partnership with Essex organisations – designed to help us protect and safeguard employment in the county and secure the wider well-being of the economy.

For our vulnerable people, requiring social care support, at the start of the pandemic we moved hundreds of staff onto 7-day working rotas to support hospital discharge. We created a Covid-19 Response Fund worth £12m to support the additional costs that care providers had to meet to keep people safe. We secured additional capacity for Care beds to ensure that people could be discharged from hospital into an appropriate setting. We used technology to support disabled people who could no longer access day opportunities, as well as making use of Care Phones to enable people to stay connected to their loved ones during lockdown. And for our young people, not only were we able to maintain critical children's services but we have also worked very closely with our schools to ensure they have been able to operate safely and, where appropriate, safeguard the access to education for the children of key workers and the most vulnerable.

For our Communities, we set up Operation Shield, working with the Community and Voluntary sector and our district, city and borough Councils to enable the 60,000 people who had to Shield to access the support they needed to do that effectively. We recruited 7,000 volunteers to the Essex Well-being Service to undertake 40,000 tasks on behalf of members of their local community who were unable to do those things for themselves. To help hard-pressed families we delivered 22,850 free Summer holiday activity places, ensuring that throughout the summer holidays children could participate in physical activities and get a nutritious lunch, whilst parents were supported with free childcare.

To Protect Lives, and finally I want to say how proud I am of the work that we have done through Our Public Health and Adult Social Care teams to protect lives and safeguard our people. This has been fraught with difficulty in terms of the changing nature of the pandemic, our understanding of it, and therefore the appropriate courses of action to be taken but I think Essex has demonstrated throughout our willingness to be guided by the evidence and to take action in the best interests of our communities, regardless of how difficult some of those decisions might have been. Our work included developing an Infection Control Plan - distributing more than £31m in funding to support infection control in our Care settings. We set up the Essex Contact Tracing Service to manage outbreaks in sensitive settings. To support the pathway out of the pandemic, we have been working with partners to manage the set-up of vaccination sites

and the recruitment of Vaccination Marshall Volunteers. Throughout we have tried to communicate openly and transparently with the public on the Essex position, key data, and the rationale for taking the decisions we have taken.

Over the last twelve months we have worked with singular focus on addressing the challenges of Covid. We will continue to do that over the next twelve months. There is no more fundamental responsibility for government than to save lives; and working with our partners and with central government we will do whatever it takes to protect you and your families from this dreadful virus.

Strategic Aims:

Enable inclusive economic growth

Help people in Essex prosper by increasing their skills

The challenge

Despite being a major part of the UK economy, Essex has some long-term systemic economic challenges which have been exacerbated by Covid. The number of well-qualified adults (with skills at Levels 3 and above) is increasing but remains below the national average, limiting the employment opportunities available to those Essex residents. The unemployment claimant count is now at a 30-year high due to Covid-19 with young people under 25 years old feeling the greatest impacts. Covid-19 has overturned previous success in terms of low unemployment and low numbers of young people not in employment, education and training. Working with partners, we will support those made unemployed to retrain and we will support our whole workforce to upskill to enable it to progress into more gainful and sustainable employment in growing sectors of the economy. This will also deliver the necessary skilled labour supply to enable businesses to recover, adapt, innovate and grow.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We have created a new skills strategy to respond to the economic impact of COVID-19 and increase in unemployment.
- We piloted a Business Accelerator scheme to support people made redundant to set up their own businesses, giving them the confidence and the skills to become self-employed.
- We launched a Kickstart Essex scheme to support new jobs by enabling small and medium sized enterprises in Essex to access Government funding for taking on new recruits.
- We launched the Health and Social Care Nightingale bursary to deliver training for staff currently working in the Health and Social Care sector. The project will support 195 existing Health and Care employees who are ineligible for apprenticeships or full government funding to access qualifications.
- We have developed a local pilot with Suffolk and North East Essex (SNEE) NHS trust to enable individuals in the Clacton/Tendring area to gain access to a career in nursing.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- Through collaboration with colleagues in Health and Care sectors e.g. NHS and Health Education England, we will develop programmes of work, such as the Tendring Health and Care Academy, that support localised need to close skills gaps, attract new talent, develop skills at higher levels and future proof services.
- We will work closely with delivery partners to increase the number of apprenticeship opportunities across the county, including those within ECC, through innovative delivery models and projects e.g. the Essex Apprenticeship Levy Transfer Service, that will address localised skills gaps and support the growth of priority employment sectors.
- We will facilitate 500 apprenticeships through a managed matching service to provide employment opportunities to young people across Essex.
- We will develop a wide range of employment based digital and face to face learning programmes to give residents access to skills and qualification opportunities for work.
- We will create a new integrated One-Stop Online Shop for Jobs, Job Matching, Training Opportunities for Essex residents.

- We will facilitate 500 Kickstart Essex placements by enabling SMEs to access the Government funding scheme.
- We will ensure that Essex residents who become unemployed can access the right information on support and finding a new job quickly by establishing a new Essex Information Advice and Guidance Portal.
- Working with the Department for Work and Pensions, we will ensure enhanced employment support is meeting the needs of Essex residents and that opportunities for a new job matching capability are delivered.
- Building on the pilot, we will deliver a business accelerator programme to support those at risk of unemployment or the recently unemployed to set up their own businesses.
- We will develop new approaches for reskilling residents in growth areas such as in the health and social care, construction and the green economy.
- We will take forward programmes to implement our new skills strategy.
- We will support organisations to identify and source appropriate training for their workforce, ensuring they have the skills and knowledge to engage and motivate Essex residents to be more physically active.
- We will launch the Active Essex Local Delivery Pilot (LDP) Coach Core apprenticeship that provides employment and training opportunities for young people from under-represented groups.

Enable inclusive economic growth

Enable Essex to attract and grow firms and support existing businesses

The challenge

Essex has a very significant small and medium size business sector, with a strong entrepreneurial culture highlighted by a sixth of workers in the county being self-employed. These firms have been hit hard by the pandemic, putting jobs and livelihoods at risk. We are working hard to support businesses affected by the pandemic, so that they can protect jobs and resume profitable trading once pandemic restrictions are lifted. As well as supporting existing businesses, we want to attract new medium sized and larger firms to locate to Essex, particularly those in rapidly emerging economic sectors. Productivity in Essex lags behind the East and South East averages but in recent years has shown signs of improvement that we want to continue to build on. In line with the government's Industrial Strategy, we will set out a number of key missions to support economic growth including through low carbon and green growth. Essex has great connectivity to London, Cambridge and through its ports and airports to Europe and the rest of the world. We are also working hard to ensure our road, rail, and bus infrastructure serves the needs of our communities and a strong and resurgent economy – bouncing back from the slowdown that Covid-19 has caused.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We provided a dedicated Covid-19 Business Information service to support Essex businesses with any queries they had around financial support, PPE, staffing, trading standards and COVID testing - the service dealt with over 350 individual enquiries and helped businesses to access an estimated £2.5m of government grant funding.
- We commissioned Let's Do Business Group to provide a fully funded business support service for employers across Essex to help safeguard and create jobs. This offer includes up to 12 hours of support services to individual businesses.
- We have worked with business support organisations to form an Essex wide response to Covid-19 and worked in partnership to deliver a monthly Best Big Essex Business Briefing.
- We provided £2.2m funding to Districts to be distributed to Essex businesses through business adaptation grants.
- We have supported the economic recovery through:
 - The commitment to establish a new £100m fund for Economic Growth to promote the county as an area for investment, business creation and growth.
 - Establishing a new Digital Connectivity strategy, investing in broadband connectivity with further public investment of £6.6m planned over the coming financial year (and exploring the potential of accelerated 5G roll-out).

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- Supporting ongoing economic recovery will be a significant area of focus for the Council over the next year. We will be setting the strategy for and rolling out our £100m Economic Growth Investment fund to enable inward investment, new start-ups and growth, whilst seeking to ensure that our investments also generate social value for Essex Communities.
- We will develop a new Inward Investment Strategy, explore the need for a dedicated Inward Investment service and develop a new approach to Marketing Essex to attract new businesses, new residents, more visitors and more investment to our county.
- We will re-commission a Business Support Service for Essex which provides a range of support services including finance and innovation.

Appendix A Organisation Plan 2021/22

- We will develop new forums and networks to enhance our relationship with current and future businesses.
- We will deliver a Digital Connectivity Strategy for Essex to enable high-quality growth in the economy and to support the move from office-based to home working in parts of the economy.

Enable inclusive economic growth

Target economic development to areas of opportunity

The challenge

While Essex remains one of the largest economies in the country, performance is variable, and some areas of Essex have untapped potential for higher economic growth. As a result, the economic performance in some areas is not as strong as it could be. The impacts of Covid-19 have further widened economic differentials between places. Basildon and Colchester are long established economic successes. The challenge now is to increase productivity and make growth more inclusive and sustainable. Harlow is undergoing a transformation through the enterprise zone, the proposed move by Public Health England to Harlow, the relocation of the hospital and a new M11 Junction which all help with addressing inclusive growth. Tendring, despite some significant inward investment, remains one of the least economically productive areas in the country. We must continue working with District partners, the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) and business representative groups Success Essex and Opportunity South Essex to secure external investment which can be targeted at areas of need and opportunity.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We have worked with partners to submit Town Investment Plans for Harlow and Colchester, bidding for up to £25m each from the Government's Towns Fund.
- We have committed £5m to a new £50m Harlow Investment Fund with partners including Harlow District Council and Homes England
- We have secured £26.5m of Government funding through the Getting Building Fund for projects across Essex.
- We have made capital investments planned through Essex Housing and our own estate to replace poor condition temporary accommodation with new permanent buildings and delivering higher carbon neutral, energy efficient buildings.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We will develop a comprehensive anchor institutions programme to ensure spending from public and private sector organisations is focused on supporting the Essex economy.
- We will deliver the Getting Building Fund schemes within Essex to provide short-term construction jobs for residents and to provide a springboard for growth in key places.
- We will continue with our capital investments planned through Essex Housing and our own estate to help support the local construction industry and where possible create additional jobs for local residents.
- We will secure investment in key Town Centres via the Towns Fund and plan for regeneration delivery in key centres in 2022/23.
- We will maximise the economic opportunities of the North East Chelmsford, Harlow Gilston and Tendring/Colchester Borders Garden Communities while supporting additional strategic growth sites through the Planning process.

Help people get the best start and age well

Help keep vulnerable children safer and enable children & young people to fulfil their potential

The challenge

We have one of the most efficient and effective children's services in the country – described by Ofsted as outstanding. Our innovative approach has helped make it safer for children to live at home, reducing the number of children who live in care; but it remains a priority to improve outcomes for the most vulnerable children, young people and families in Essex. Like many other areas, Essex faces new challenges in the community that include dealing with sexual exploitation and gangs. The pandemic and lockdown restrictions have also had serious impacts on children and their families as well as impacting on how ECC and partners deliver services. School closures during lockdown have meant that many pupils have missed out on months of classroom-based education at a critical time in their development and education. We must continue to work with our schools to drive up the standard of education our children receive, so that every child has the chance to attend a good or outstanding school and achieve the best educational outcomes as possible. Covid-19 is also likely to have a disproportionate impact on the employment and housing opportunities for young people who are leaving our care to live independently. Going forward the challenge will be to continue to deliver good outcomes for children and their families, as demand on our services continues to increase.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We took a leading role acting as a single point of contact for all schools and education settings across the county during the pandemic working alongside a range of partners including Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Councils, Teaching Unions, and professional coordinating groups providing advice, guidance and joined-up messaging for schools during the pandemic.
- Up to 450 schools across the county were supported to stay open during lockdown for the children of key workers and other vulnerable children.
- We have worked with schools to enable their gradual reopening in June, enabling over 27,000 children and young people to return to in person learning in schools and colleges before full reopening in September.
- We have maintained the operation of an effective home to school transport service in very challenging circumstances due to the continual changes to pupil numbers linked to COVID.
- Faced with an unprecedented challenge to how we normally work we were able put in place a new operating model to maintain the provision of critical children's services during the pandemic including hosting Covid-safe face-to-face contact at our Family centres for children in care and their families, in the most pressing circumstances, such as the last contact, before adoption. Our Family Centres also provided a base for the delivery of food parcels, and children's activity packs (Boredom Boxes) for families who were struggling financially during lockdown.
- We also protected the viability of companies providing care placements by making £90,000 available to suppliers to maintain care placements to meet anticipated needs.
- Over the last year we have brought in further measures to support young people leaving our care including a 100% Council Tax exemption scheme for all care leavers up to the age of 21. During the pandemic we have also offered additional support to care leavers including financial support, increased contact (virtual or face to face) to provide extra support where needed and have ensured they have access to digital devices to help prevent isolation.
- We also reached out to all care leavers aged 21-24 who no longer receive services from us to offer help and support during the pandemic if they needed it.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- Currently, 90% of schools in Essex are rated Good or Outstanding by Ofsted. Our ambition is to support all early years settings, schools and colleges to be rated Good or Outstanding. Delivery of this will be a key focus for our Essex Education Partnership Strategy and we will work towards the School Partnerships becoming a delivery vehicle for key priorities including our approach to supporting headteacher wellbeing.
- We will develop an overarching Education Strategy setting out how we will work with providers, parents and partners to achieve better educational outcomes for our children and young people. This will be underpinned by our Early Years, Disadvantaged, Essex Education Partnership and Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) strategies.
- Our Disadvantaged Strategy was launched in January setting out how we will enable schools to meet the needs of disadvantaged pupils. Over the next year we will work with schools and other education settings to help them understand the specific needs of their disadvantaged pupils and help develop plans to improve their outcomes.
- We will continue with our work to improve the SEND system for children young people and their families across Essex. Key priorities for this work are the implementation of the Inclusion framework, embedding new ways of working in our SEND Teams, rollout of Trauma Perceptive Practice in schools, and continuing our work with the Head Teacher Round Table on inclusive practice in schools.
- Through the implementation and early evaluation of our new Early Years Strategy and Early Years Charter we will enable more working parents to access childcare and early learning opportunities and support more children to be school ready.
- We will implement actions arising from our latest SEND Ofsted Inspection Written Statement of Action, focusing on Joint Commissioning, improving the Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP) process and unpicking the over reliance on the identification of Moderate Learning Disability (MLD) as our strategy to support children with SEND
- We will undertake a programme of work reviewing the current journey in alternative education for pupils who are not in full time education, identify opportunities for improvements in provision and practice, and develop a refreshed vision for alternative education in Essex.
- It is important that we keep pace with the rising demand for school places, so that parents continue to be able to access a school of their preference. We will be investing over £27m to deliver over 1,500 additional mainstream school places in time to increase school intakes in September. We will also be investing over £5m in replacing ageing temporary classrooms with new, permanent, low carbon buildings.
- We will develop a new Family Resilience Strategy which will deepen our understanding of the issues being experienced by Essex children living in poverty and disadvantage and set out how we will work with partners across the system to address this long-standing challenge.
- We need to mitigate against expected increases in the number of children in the care system and the rising cost of external care placements. To help achieve this we will:
 - increase recruitment of foster carers into the Essex Fostering Service (our in-house service), to achieve 90% of all placements into foster care being made with Essex Fostering Service carers by 2028.
 - set up and embed the Tendring project, providing a multi-disciplinary response to help avoid the need for young people to enter the care system, keep families together as safely as possible, and deliver financial savings in the way we operate. We will share the learnings from this project across the county to help other young people and families in similar situations in the future.
- We will continue with the “Inside Out Project” pilot with DfE for children in care aged 13 and over, to help provide them with improved stability of care that will support them in achieving better long-term outcomes.
- We will commence an in-depth review of our services for children and families on Canvey Island, and develop a business case based on our findings for how we can deliver services going forward.

- We will commission innovative solutions to post-16 accommodation and residential care and will work with partners to find ways to mitigate the disproportionate economic and employment impacts on care leavers and young people with additional needs.
- Over the next year we will undertake a robust commissioning programme to improve our Short Breaks offer for disabled children and young people.
- Following the passage of the Government's Domestic Abuse Bill, we will review our services to ensure that we are in-line with Government Guidance and continue to deliver the best possible outcomes for young victims of domestic abuse.
- The Youth Offending Service will continue to work to reduce reoffending, with the goal of keeping the level of remand into custody to less than 5%. We will work positively with partners to prevent offending and we will second a manager to the Police Fire & Crime Commissioner's Violence and Vulnerability work programme to support their focus on reducing violent crime.
- We will continue to implement our response to the SEND and Ofsted inspection findings.
- We will join up funding from Active Essex/Sport England and The Essex Violence and Vulnerability board to provide targeted 1:1 and group interventions with vulnerable young people across the county through Essex Youth Service and Essex Council for Voluntary Youth Services.
- We will deliver online physical activity sessions for young people in care.
- Through the holiday activity clubs we will work with schools and education partners to provide young people who may have fallen behind in their learning the opportunity to catch up in a fun, inclusive way.

Help people get the best start and age well

Enable more vulnerable adults to live independent of social care

The challenge

Demand for care is growing, with the population of older people in Essex expected to grow by 21% over the next decade with those aged over 85 expected to grow by more than 60%. Longevity and improved health care mean that people needing social care support have a greater complexity of need than previously, and the pandemic has driven additional demand, especially for those needing mental health support or experiencing long-term effects. There are strong links between demand for social care and deprivation and there are increasing numbers of people living in deprived communities. We want people to live healthier lifestyles to help prevent the impact of ageing, reduce health inequalities - especially in deprived communities, and develop initiatives that improve mental health and well-being. The pandemic has exposed financial vulnerabilities within the residential care sector, and we must continue to work with providers during this time to ensure that the care market remains resilient to meet our needs in the future. Adult Social Care is moving actively towards a more community-based, all-age approach that is more local, more preventative and more integrated with partners – working closely with clients and carers in a strength-based way to ensure that people maintain their independence and quality of life. We will continue to work collaboratively across the complex health geography in Essex, and with the care sector and other partners.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- In response to the pandemic we moved 680 front line staff to 7-day working to support hospital discharge and also changed the way our social care teams were working to enable everyone to work from home and adapt to new technology.
- With financial support from government we created a COVID-19 Response Fund, worth £12m, to help providers access funding to reimburse up to 10% of certain costs (additional staffing, personal protective equipment etc) incurred as a result of the COVID crisis.
- We secured extra capacity in residential care homes through block purchasing an extra 600 residential beds to help meet the expected surge of discharges from hospital and worked with NHS partners to re-open a former care home to provide an additional 76 isolation beds.
- We established Care Home Hubs with health, public health and other partners to provide advice, guidance and practical support to over 400 residential care homes across Essex as they responded to the pandemic – a model and collaboration we will build on going forward.
- We worked closely with day opportunities' providers to help them to support 1,594 adults with disabilities and older people at home in different ways, for example outreach, technology and providing checks and welfare calls.
- We moved our Equipment Service to a 7-day per week basis so that anyone who needed equipment to facilitate their discharge from hospital could be supported.
- We procured and allocated over 1,700 Care Phones to vulnerable people with 102,000 video and voice calls made on these devices enabling people to stay connected to their care support and to their loved ones during lockdown and reduce loneliness and isolation.
- We established a new Intelligence Hub to bring together data and insights on pressures in hospitals, the care market and our workforce.
- We completed a diagnostic review of the arrangements currently in place to discharge older people from acute hospitals, and our approach to reablement. This work will continue through our 'Connect' programme which will transform support for older people leaving hospital.
- The Meaningful Lives Matter programme continued its work with people with Learning Disability and Autism, supporting more people into employment, improving choice and quality of accommodation, and developing alternatives to day centres including outreach options and the use of technology.

- Throughout the year we continued our planned programme of developments to provide a range of housing solutions to support the needs of older residents. We have worked with L&Q living to open Cornell Court in Saffron Waldon, enabling older people who need to care to live independently in high quality modern facilities, and broke ground on the Polly's Field housing scheme in Bocking, which will provide 99 apartments with access to extra care support. Alongside these we continued to progress eight other schemes.
- We have continued with our work to increase the provision of Supported Living schemes for Adults with Learning Disability and Autism across the county with a further four schemes in the pipeline, concepts for further complex needs schemes under development and additional capital funding of up to £7.8m over the next 4 years approved.
- We introduced a new partnership programme with Sport for Confidence and Active Essex which works with Occupational Therapists and Care Home Workers to promote the importance of physical activity in retaining people's independence.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- Our ambition is to move to a more community-based model of social care that is more localised, more preventative and more integrated with partners. We will improve our integration with partners at local levels, building on successful models such as Care Home Hubs and the roll-out of Shared Care Records with all partners across the health sector to meet local priorities and promote joined-up services.
- Through our 'Connect' programme we will work with health partners to transform services for older people by making better connections to the right support in hospital and at home. This will ensure that reablement services are used to their full potential; focus our social care response on improved long-term outcomes for people after discharge from hospital; improve discharge pathways from acute hospitals so that people can return to their homes where possible. We will also work with Mid and South Essex Health and Care Partnership focusing on avoiding unnecessary admissions to hospital and identifying the right support, recovery and time at community hospitals.
- To help prevent, reduce and delay the need for care we will work more closely with residents and communities to improve access to early help and support.
- We will strengthen the voice of service users and further our commitment to co-producing solutions that meet the support needs of individuals, ensuring that wherever possible people have choice and control and can plan their care and support.
- The pandemic has had a serious impact on the financial viability of the care sector and we will work to support the market so that it can continue to meet the needs of residents now and in the future with stable, good quality provision.
- We will improve our support to adults with mental health problems and work with partners to address the mental health challenges that have resulted from Covid-19.
- We are committed to helping our residents find the best possible solution that enables them to regain or retain their independence and live in their own home wherever possible. Over the next year we will:
 - Increase accommodation options that promote independence including the development of Extra Care Housing for older people, Supported Living options for people with learning disability and autism, and improved accommodation options for people with mental health issues.
 - Work with partners to roll-out improved care technology.
 - Work with partner organisations to improve employment opportunities and life opportunities for those with learning disabilities and autism, and those with mental health problems.
 - Continue our work with communities to improve the support provided to family carers, recognising the vital role that they play in looking after family members and friends who require support.

Help people get the best start and age well

Improve the health of people in Essex

The challenge

Essex has a diverse economy with areas of affluence as well as areas of high deprivation. The wider determinants of health including income, employment, and education are the key drivers of health and inequalities and reducing these inequalities remains the key challenge for public health, especially in places where the gap is increasing. Life expectancy is higher than the national average but varies by geography within Essex and is lower for men as well as vulnerable and socially excluded groups partly due to deprivation. Lifestyle choices can exacerbate these inequalities. Avoidable deaths from heart disease and mental health including suicide remain key issues. Social isolation, low levels of physical activity, obesity, and diabetes are key challenges, and levels of substance misuse are increasing. The pandemic and lockdown restrictions have also impacted on residents' mental and physical health and wellbeing and we are working with health partners to promote all aspects of healthy lifestyles and wellbeing and improve long and short-term support to those with mental health needs. The impact of the pandemic on the care provider market has been severe and we have supported the challenges of managing infection control, protective equipment, and the rollout of vaccination programmes.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We mobilised the Essex Resilience Forum (ERF) and 'Shielding the Vulnerable' Tactical Co-ordination Group (TCG) on 27 March to coordinate a pan-Essex, multi-agency approach to shield an initial cohort of 26,000 clinically extremely vulnerable Essex residents, plus an additional cohort of circa 400,000 residents at greater risk of severe illness from COVID-19.
- Working with NHS colleagues we developed an Infection Control Plan, in line with government requirements, to distribute £31m of funding from government to support providers on infection control, and provided advice and support to residential care homes via multi-agency Care Home Hubs to assist with infection control and the management of any outbreaks during the pandemic.
- With significant investment by the Council, we also set up the Essex Contact Tracing service to manage outbreaks in settings such as schools, universities, businesses, care homes and health care settings. The service works in partnership with District Environmental Health colleagues and others to provide advice, support and guidance on getting tested and follows up with every Covid-19 positive case and contacts of those cases in order to break the chain of transmission. The service is highly regarded by Public Health England and received a highly complementary report from the Government's Covid Task Force.
- We set up a purchasing and distribution system for PPE during the pandemic to source and supply over 1 million items of PPE to 361 care providers across Essex.
- To support the pathway to vaccinations we have worked with Essex Partnership University NHS Foundation Trust and West Essex CCG to recruit Vaccination Marshall Volunteers, and have undertaken research on the public perception of vaccination to help inform our response going forward.
- We worked with Provide (a community interest company) to launch the Essex Welfare Service to provide a single point of contact and enable vulnerable people in our communities to stay safe at home and get the support they needed during the coronavirus period.

- Our Essex-wide network for foodbanks and community organisations worked with local people with food insecurity to ensure that they had the support and resources needed to address food needs in Essex. We also launched the Essex foodbank fund, providing £285,000 of funding to support foodbank across the county meet the increased demand on their services.
- To ensure that residents could be kept informed of key developments and messages during the pandemic we launched a new communications and market strategy which included a new website and Facebook groups reaching over 3.8 million people.
- We created new resources using a variety of media to help people stay active whilst at home, including through our website, creating a 'Keep Essex Active' YouTube channel, and 'Better Health' campaign newspapers pull outs.
- We provided £220,000 of funding through our Tackling Inequalities fund which supported community groups to engage under-represented groups including people from disadvantaged backgrounds, ethnically diverse communities and those with disabilities the opportunities to get involved in regular physical activity to improve their physical and mental wellbeing.
- We worked directly with grassroots organisations to help them access over £600,000 of emergency Sport England Covid funding to maintain and increase physical activity levels. We also sourced funding and coordinated a countywide approach to support the leisure sector to reopen efficiently, effectively and safely.
- We were successful in securing an additional £2m from Sport England to enable the Local Delivery Pilot to extend its operation until to 2025.
- Over the last year the Local Delivery Pilot has also approved 4 investments, totalling over £500,000 aimed at increasing physical levels in older people, families and improving physical and mental health and wellbeing; and made a further 83 micro grants totalling £120,000 for projects to target low income and inactive communities.
- We were awarded £2.3m towards the Essex Pedal Power project, a new cycling project in Clacton and Jaywick Sands. Essex Pedal Power will come from the Government's Getting Building Fund, managed by the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) and Essex Physical Activity Local Delivery Pilot (LDP). Essex Pedal Power is a community-based project, which provides residents with a free quality bike to get them more active and travel for work, school, college, shopping and leisure.
- We moved many of our Health Improvement services online including:
 - The Essex Sexual Health Service, which adapted its processes to enable safer medicine collection systems and provide direct contact for those who required it.
 - Our NHS Health Checks - offering a telephone consultation around lifestyle in advance of the biometrics (Cholesterol, Blood Pressure and BMI) being completed face to face, thus reducing contact with a health professional to a 10-minute appointment.
 - Smoking Cessation clinics - by negotiating with an online pharmacy to deliver the prescriptions to patients' homes with minimal disruption to services. This change received positive feedback from service users, many of whom felt that it was more convenient as they could arrange treatment and follow up calls with their stop smoking adviser at a time that suited them.
 - Weight management services were converted to online and supported telephone counselling to ensure people continue to receive the support they need.
- We worked with the Department for Health and Social Care to develop a pilot for community lateral flow testing focused on breaking asymptomatic chains of infection, working closely with District and Borough Councils and the voluntary and community sector.
- We created a charity to enhance funding for alcohol and drug misuse.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We will address the wider determinants of health by continuing to improve the quantity and quality of employment opportunities, especially in Tendring.
- We are committed to helping people stay healthy and independent for as long as possible. Over the next year our prevention agenda will include:
 - Working with partners across the county and within communities to increase physical activity levels within Essex's most deprived areas.
 - Supporting Essex businesses to improve the Health of their workforce, through the Working Well programme, to improve awareness and understanding, support the rising numbers of employees with both long term physical and mental health conditions, and support others with long term health conditions back into employment. We will also adapt the Working Well programme in order to respond to the impact of COVID-19 on workplaces and in turn our wider communities.
 - Continuing our programme of training employees as Mental Health First Aiders in workplaces across the County.
 - Continuing with our 'stop smoking service' focusing on health inequalities, in particular for those sub-groups who are likely to have been more negatively impacted by the virus. We will also build on the positive aspects of our shift to digital working and embed these changes into the service going forward.
 - Working closely with GP's and Primary Care Networks to:
 - reinstate the NHS Health Check programme to pre-pandemic levels, instigating any positive digital adaptations implemented as a result of Covid 19; and
 - through our NHS health checks programme, identify and support those at risk of Type 2 Diabetes by referring them to commissioned programmes to help them to lose weight and lead a more active lifestyle.
 - As the vaccination programme rolls out, we will develop communications programmes to help to dispel myths and misinformation and encourage uptake of the vaccine. This will include supporting Essex residents to use live links to question the scientists who have worked on the research and development of the vaccine through the UN backed initiative #TeamHalo (<https://teamhalo.org>).
- To support quality of life improvements for our residents we are developing a new integrated wellbeing specification setting out how we can bring together wellbeing and public health and relevant aspects of adult and children's social care into a single commission. This will take a much broader approach to community wellbeing than previous traditional lifestyle services, help to strengthen integration of health and social care, and engage many more people in supporting their wellbeing in the longer term. Using our Digital First Community Campaign Model we will seek to build digital, citizen-led, inclusive communities that focus on key themes including Social Isolation, Physical Activity, support to adults with a Learning Disability and their Carers, Suicide Prevention and Mental Health, Dementia Support and Obesity.
- In order to improve the quality of care to residents we will learn lessons from Covid, particularly where a move to online services has resulted in more efficient and patient-centred outcomes. We are currently reviewing a range of remote imaging and diagnostic software and systems to support the development of further virtual work.
- We will continue to commission effective substance misuse services and whilst ensuring positive outcomes we will work to launch the Essex Recovery Foundation to move to empowering the community to commission services, generate improved outcomes and put service users, their carers and families, at the heart of decision making.
- Through effective leadership and collaborative working with key partners we will deliver tangible improvements in mental health and wellbeing with the goal of reducing suicides and the impact of suicides. To achieve this, we will:
 - Work with children, young people and their families to facilitate stronger mental wellbeing and resilience.
 - Ensure that timely and effective services are available to best support people with emerging and established mental health illnesses and especially for those in crisis. This will include identifying & supporting people with undiagnosed anxiety and/or depression - which may be triggered by major life events such as suicide/death of someone close to them, unemployment etc.

- Closely monitor and respond to the current and emerging risks to mental health caused by the Covid-19 pandemic.
- Put in place mechanisms to better understand and respond to suicide risk:
 - implement improved surveillance allowing us to track suspected deaths by suicide in real-time, providing information that will help us implement targeted and timely support to prevent future suicides.
 - launch a dedicated 'suicide postvention' service in Essex providing targeted support for those family members, carers, staff and friends who have been bereaved by suicide, alleviating their distress and promoting the healthy recovery of those affected.
- Tackle underlying associated risk factors for suicide including wider determinants of health such as debt, unemployment, alcohol and substance misuse.
- Specifically target resources and support at those individuals and groups most at risk of suicide including e.g. middle-aged men and members of the LGBT community.

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Help to secure stronger, safer and more neighbourly communities

The challenge

Communities are the best guardians of their own interests. We will support communities, and the individuals and families within them, to thrive by building community capacity, capability and connectedness. Volunteering and neighbourliness has been a strong and positive feature of the response to the Covid pandemic so far, helping to protect the most vulnerable and those dealing with social isolation and poor mental health. We will seek to build on and sustain this community spirit, working with communities themselves and with our district, health and voluntary sector partners. We recognise that communities across Essex are very diverse – mixing more affluent and less affluent places, rural and urban and more and less transient. Our approach to strengthening communities recognises this diversity and that different communities will have different assets, aspirations and needs.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- As part of Operation Shield, we worked with District and Community and Voluntary Sector (CVS) partners to establish 12 county-wide community hubs supported by DBS checked volunteers who could support shielders with essential tasks such as collecting medication and grocery shopping. Hubs were also tasked with contacting over 60,000 residents to confirm their shielding needs and carry out welfare checks.
- The Essex Welfare Service (EWS) recruited over 7,000 volunteers to support over 40,000 volunteer tasks supporting other members of their community who were shielding or self-isolating.
- In addition, almost 10,000 Hospital Discharge welfare checks were made through EWS to ensure our residents are safe and well. We created the Care Navigation Plus model with partners as part of EWS to ensure the most vulnerable in our community are supported, and since July 4,000 people have received the help they need through this model.
- We have launched a £750,000 community grant scheme, giving all elected Members of the County Council £10,000 to spend in their ward on community projects.
- We received and shared over 600 nominations for the Essex Activity Heroes celebration which recognised inspirational stories from across Essex
- We delivered holiday hunger clubs across the county providing free physical activity sessions and a nutritious lunch, targeting children eligible for free school meals and vulnerable families.
- We delivered the Summer holiday activity club programme which provided 22,850 free places on physical activity sessions across the 6 weeks of the summer holiday. These clubs provided fun physical activity and a free nutritious lunch and supported parents with free childcare.
- During the pandemic we adapted our library services through increased access to our online catalogue, and by increasing the number of e-titles available. Whilst libraries were closed, we provided a click and collect service, and made the changes needed to ensure our libraries were able to reopen to the public in a Covid-safe manner. These efforts ensured that residents and communities were able to continue to access books and other resources during this difficult time.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We will continue to grow our Digital First Community Campaign Model working across communities of place, identity and interest, collaborating with over 600 Facebook Community Leaders.
- We will continue to aid community and grassroots organisations to access the funds they need to survive and thrive and ensure the workforce are well equipped to return to play through learning events, advice, toolkits and resources.
- We will work with our Parishes to empower 150 Parishes to activate and support their communities to achieve better health and wellbeing, greater understanding of Climate Change and to reduce social isolation.
- We will commence a learning and investment programme to support the building of the diverse volunteering ecosystem that builds on the community spirit and activism engendered by the pandemic.
- We will grow our asset-based social isolation programme to encourage increased kindness and belonging in communities. Through this programme we will support 50,000 people across Essex in combating social isolation.
- We recognise that there are a large number of families in Essex who are working hard and not typically in receipt of Council services targeted at vulnerable people, but who nonetheless face financial insecurity and other pressures. We will be implementing a programme of work this year to provide support to these families, building on the measures we have already put in place to provide free school holiday activities, laptops to schools and colleges, and support with holiday hunger.
- We will develop the Holiday Hunger holiday programme to support some of the most vulnerable children and families and those who are eligible for free school meals across each of the school holidays.
- We will extend the summer holiday activity club offer which provides parents who are just about managing with free childcare so that they can continue to work through the school holidays.
- We will continue to support reductions in crime and the fear of crime across Essex by developing a clear and consistent system of effective interventions supporting offenders and victims, working closely with the Office of the Police, Fire and Crime Commissioner, Community Safety Partnerships and other key stakeholders including through the following partnerships:
 - Safer Essex
 - Southend Essex and Thurrock Reducing Re-offending Board
 - Southend Essex and Thurrock Sexual Assault Strategic Partnership
 - Southend Essex and Thurrock Violence and Vulnerability Board
- We will enable enhanced access to the library service as a key service for our communities, enabling digital access through our online offer for books, magazine, activities including Rhymetime, and learning.
- We will be joining the Library Consortium which will give our customers access to an additional 6 million items of stock. Customers will also be able to use the same library card in any library within The Library Consortium, increasing reading and learning opportunities for Essex residents. Work is currently underway to ensure the customer and stock information on our current database is up to date and accurate, providing a better customer experience.

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Help secure sustainable development and protect the environment

The challenge

We have a key role to play as a custodian of both the natural and built environment for current and future generations. This stewardship requires that less waste is produced, less carbon emitted, more homes and businesses protected from flooding, and the use of green space is maximised. To help achieve our ambitions, we have set up a new, independent, cross-party Essex Climate Action Commission. The Commission will make recommendations to the Council on ways in which we can mitigate the effects of climate change, improve air quality, reduce waste across Essex and increase the amount of green infrastructure and biodiversity in the county; and on exploring how we attract investment in natural capital and low carbon growth.

The Clean Growth Strategy has set out a target for zero avoidable waste by 2050. Producing less waste in Essex is better for the environment, will reduce the cost to taxpayers of its disposal and will support our own ambitions to respond to the demands of climate change. The world of energy is changing. The push to reduce carbon emissions and the deployment of new technologies, such as battery storage, gives us the opportunity to shift our energy system to a more sustainable and flexible model. We are also focusing on managing our own Country Parks and woodlands effectively, greening our urban spaces and planting more trees, and supporting our young people to develop the skills to enjoy the outdoors, which are all beneficial for physical and mental health as well as the environment. At the same time, we need to adapt to an already changing climate, including building our resilience to flooding, coastal erosion and extreme weather events.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- The Essex Climate Action Commission has produced its interim report setting out a range of recommendations to help the Council be more ambitious in tackling climate change and supporting growth of the green economy. The Council will be publishing its response to the interim report at February Full Council.
- We have put in place a range of temporary travel measures in response to Covid-19 to support social distancing and to support active travel through safe walking and cycling.
- We have ensured that our recycling centres are able to operate safely when allowed to do so during the pandemic.
- We have kept Essex Country Parks open as a key resource during the pandemic to enable people to access green spaces and seven of our country parks have been awarded Green Flags by Keep Britain Tidy.
- We have secured multi-million-pound external grant funding to support environmental projects in Essex including projects to support businesses, households and schools.
- We have supported a successful £5.3m bid to Innovate UK to bring forward the UK's first electric vehicle charging station which opened in Braintree in December 2020. This is entirely powered by renewable energy.
- The Essex Green Infrastructure strategy has achieved a Building with Nature Accreditation of Excellent, one of only 8 local authority areas in the country to achieve this accreditation so far.
- We have secured a grant of £3.1million from the ERDF for our Modern Methods of Construction Project that will contribute towards more environmentally friendly building practices.
- We have secured grant funding to retrofit fuel poor households to reduce heat loss and improve energy efficiency.

- We have invested a further £1.7m in flood defences as part of our ongoing programme of flood defence improvements, of which £1m was grant funded.
- We have planted 25,000 trees as part of the Essex Forest Initiative.
- We have installed solar panels on Essex Outdoors Danbury and Danbury Park Community Primary School with a grant from the European Commission and are continuing a Department for Education grant funded program of solar installations on schools across Essex.
- We have developed and launched the Active Travel Toolkit to encourage schools and their local communities to get involved in ECC active travel programmes.
- We have been selected to take part in a national pilot for e-scooter use with our first locations going live this year.
- We completed the Cowdray Avenue/Ipswich Road transformational project to completely redesign and reconstruct two major junctions on one of the main traffic arteries in Colchester.
- At the Army and Navy roundabout in Chelmsford we safely removed the old life expired flyover and have developed options for its long-term replacement to create a new gateway entrance to the city of Chelmsford.
- We completed a three-year project to deliver a series of targeted sustainable transport improvements across Chelmsford city centre.
- Over the last year we have repaired more than 12,000 potholes on roads across the county.
- The broadband rollout under our Superfast Essex programme continues to bring faster internet connections to areas not reached by commercially funded networks. The programme is on track to reach some 145,000 premises by March 2021 with superfast or ultrafast connectivity, ensuring that more than 98% of all properties in Essex have access to this vital service.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We will maintain a strong focus on tackling fuel poverty, delivering energy efficiency advice to Essex households, installing solar panels on households and rolling out a new scheme to retrofit over 100 fuel poor households to improve insulation and energy efficiency.
- We will continue to take forward the greening of our estate through the greater use of renewables and building retrofits.
- The Essex Forest Initiative continues to grow. With the support of partners, we will plant a further 50,000 new trees to aid in carbon capture.
- We will continue to enable residents to shift away from car travel by increasing and improving our walking and cycling infrastructure in key urban areas, offer and by setting up sustainable transport corridors.
- We will develop and implement our vehicle electrification strategy including vehicle charging point trials across the county.
- We will bring our integrated waste handling contracts back in-house to better manage the changes and challenges effecting waste handling.
- We will deliver a £972,000 grant funding programme to support Circular Economy projects.
- We will support the development of Community Energy Groups, working with a first cohort of 30 groups, to deliver projects in their local communities.
- The Essex Climate Commission will be publishing its full report in summer 2021 and the Council will be considering and responding to its recommendations, with a view to reducing the county's impact on climate change and achieving the transition to net-zero carbon emissions.
- We will invest £2.6m in Flood Defences of which £1m will be grant funded from the Environment Agency as part of our ongoing commitment to flood defences in Essex.
- We will continue with the roll out and monitoring of our e-scooter pilot programme across 6 separate pilot locations in the county.
- Plans will be put in place for the next three years to reach the remaining poorly served premises in Essex with ultrafast internet connections and to support the rapid expansion of commercially funded ultrafast broadband as well as 4G and 5G mobile networks.

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Facilitate growing communities and new homes

The challenge

Essex has a target to build at least 140,000 new homes by 2035 - a 22% increase at twice the recent rate. We are committed to ensuring that new developments are supported with appropriate infrastructure properly financed by developers, which protects and enhances the characteristics of the county, and delivers sustainable development which is net zero carbon by 2030. We are not just building new homes but building sustainable and connected communities with employment, community spaces and access to nature, enhancing community wellbeing. District Councils' Local Plans are the key to securing good growth and we will work with our Districts to support the local planning process.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- Working in close collaboration with partners, including ECC, Police and the voluntary sector we supported 348 rough sleepers into safe accommodation during lockdown, sourcing emergency accommodation where existing provision was insufficient, utilising vacant hotels and B&Bs, ensuring provision of food and other essential goods was in place, and putting floating support services to ensure that all rough sleepers were registered with a GP, could apply for benefits, and access substance misuse services if needed.
- We secured approval for the Colchester Tendring Borders Garden Community to provide for land for business, leisure, green space, schools, and 7,000 – 9,000 new homes and jobs. This includes securing planned investment of £109m in a rapid transit system and link road to bring forward transport infrastructure ahead of housing development.
- We secured final approval for the Chelmsford Garden Community to provide land for business, leisure, green space, schools and 10,000 new homes and jobs.
- We have worked with south Essex authorities to develop a pipeline of infrastructure investment required to unlock homes from Government
- We have delivered with partner authorities the Local Plans for Chelmsford and Harlow which provide the strategic blueprints for sustainable growth in these districts for the next 10-15 years.
- We have consulted on and published Essex County Council's first housing strategy, setting out the Council's role in support of new development, and helping vulnerable people to be well housed.
- We have entered into a contract for a £99m project building the A120/A133 link road and Rapid Transit system with Homes England and work has commenced on site for the new M11 J7A.
- Working with Chelmsford City Council, Sport England and Active Essex we have developed the "Live Well Developer Accreditation" to encourage developers to make the built environments they create more conducive to physical activity.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We are focused on ensuring that new housing developments are supported by infrastructure development. We will therefore continue bidding to government for further infrastructure funding ahead of housing developments planned for the coming year.
- Essex Housing will complete construction of phase 1 of Rocheway and will commence construction on up to 10 new schemes next year.
- We will work with District partners to support the adoption of four further Local Plans in 2021/22.

- We will continue to secure and deliver infrastructure funding and improvements through the Community Infrastructure Levy. Over the coming year, we will be taking this forward in Maldon and Castle Point.
- We are continuing to develop the Essex Design Guide as a nationally leading tool to improve the design and delivery of new housing developments. Over the coming year we will introduce an additional chapter of the guide to increase developer contributions to support skills training.
- We will engage in our role as a strategic planning authority in the first phase of the national planning process for Bradwell B Power Station.
- We will commence work on site for the Fairglens Interchange upgrade and also for the M11 J8 upgrade.
- We will deliver a £86m programme of capital investment in the maintenance of our highway network.
- We will initiate a widespread roll out of LED street lighting to reduce energy consumption and the impact upon the environment.
- We will complete delivery of Essex Active Travel Phase 2 schemes across the county.
- We will roll out the Live Well Developer Accreditation across Essex.

Transform the council to achieve more with less

Limit cost and drive growth in revenue; Develop the capability, performance and engagement of our people; Re-imagine how residents' needs can be met in a digital world

The challenge

Before the pandemic we faced a very challenging economic outlook and that challenge has been amplified in the last year. As a result we need to work harder than ever to maximise the value of every pound of taxpayers' money. We aim to be the most efficient and effective county council in the country because that is how we make sure that we are achieving the best possible outcomes for our residents. That means getting the best out of our people, assets and technology. As an employer of 6,500 people, we recognise the need to invest in and develop our workforce, so we are fit to meet the challenges of the twenty-first century. The pandemic has accelerated the move towards remote and digital working and our residents rightly expect to be able to take advantage of the simplification and streamlining of their engagement with public services that digital transformation can bring, including accessing services when and where it suits on their preferred device and with inclusive accessible interfaces. We need to harness this acceleration of digital transformation, changing how we interact with residents and businesses in an internet age, and making best use of the data assets we hold to achieve better outcomes for our residents.

Our response to Covid-19 & other major achievements this year:

- We have ensured that most financial assessments required to access services can be done via electronic self-completion or by telephone, enabling more assessments to be completed, and in a more timely way.
- We accelerated the roll out of remote working technologies to allow ECC to continue delivering services for the people of Essex during the first national lockdown, with very high user satisfaction and improved levels of resilience.
- Our new procurement framework helped us manage the financial resilience of our suppliers by ensuring the ongoing monitoring of their financial health and, where required, actions to mitigate.
- We provided public health surveillance data to support our efforts to understand the spread of the disease in Essex and support our local track and trace requirements. We also made data available to the public and partners to support transparency and their efforts to support their communities.

Key areas of focus for the Council over the next year:

- We will work with our partners to continue to ensure that Essex public services add up to more than the sum of their parts through programmes such as our Anchor Partnership which uses the employment, buying, and environmental weight of key Essex bodies to achieve core outcomes.
- We will continue to develop the work of the Essex Centre for Data and Analytics with Essex Police and Essex University, building on the successful procurement of our data sharing platform, the recruitment of our ethics committee, and the ground breaking work on knife crime and other areas delivered in 2020.
- We will develop a new organisation strategy reflecting key priorities which are informed by the needs arising from the pandemic. Over the coming year, we will continue to embed strong business planning across the organisation, in our culture and our operations.
- We will identify effective channels of contact for our customers, maximising online access and use wherever possible, in order to register life events, plan wedding ceremonies and make our high-volume customer transactions easier (including Highways; Blue Badge; Schools Admissions and Appeals).
- We will actively sponsor the Leading Greater Essex programme – bringing together 80 public sector leaders from across public and voluntary organisations in Essex to address some of our most complex challenges whilst developing their system-level knowledge and skills.

- We will continue to help our workforce to be high performing, productive and engaged, and make the council an attractive place to work that retains the best talent. To do this we will:
 - Create a new “People Plan” setting out the ways we will ensure that staff can continue to learn and develop in their careers.
 - Launch our new recruitment website and employer brand to help attract the right skills, experience and leadership to the council.
 - Continue with our entry to work schemes to provide opportunities and pathways for young people and work returnees to positively contribute in our organisation
- We are committed in our aim of becoming a learning organisation, empowering our workforce to learn, continually reflect on performance and seek opportunities for growth. We will embrace new technology to enable our workforce integrate learning into the flow of their everyday work activities.
- The Covid-19 pandemic has shown us that we can drastically change our ways of working so that work becomes a thing we do, not a place we go. We will continue to explore what our new normal looks like for our workforce, how our residents engage with us, access our services and how our services are designed.
- We’re actively seeking how we can improve our diversity across the entire council. This includes taking steps to reduce our gender pay gap and continue to attract employees that are representative of the people we serve. We will also continue to support, promote and listen to our employee communities including our BAME, women, LGTBQ+, and disability networks so together we can strengthen the inclusivity of our organisation.
- We will use our understanding of data and how our residents engage with the Council to deliver at scale, high quality, cost-effective, and user-centred services for Essex residents. To achieve these ambitions, we will be:
 - creating a vision and approach that will support the digital transformation opportunities across the organisation,
 - expanding on ideas such as our practice leaders and communities of practice,
 - working with the colleagues from across the organisation to ensure that the organisation design changes are more organic and fit for purpose.
- We will continue to improve the resilience and reliability of technology services moving to cloud based technology, ensuring our teams can operate flexibly and effectively in a rapidly changing environment, and that our customers are always able to contact us when they need to.
- We will ensure that all our charges can be made through mobile devices with ease, and that financial assessments can be completed online.
- Our new procurement policy will enable advancement of our social value agenda, notably increasing employment opportunities, through capitalising on our influence in the market.

Equalities

Our equality objectives have been set out in the Organisation Strategy 2017-21:

| | | | |
|--|---|--|--|
| Objective 1: We will tackle the causes of disadvantage, ensuring that all Essex residents can access good jobs and an excellent education, regardless of their backgrounds. | Objective 2: We'll remove the obstacles that hold Essex residents back, tackling inequalities between children and supporting older people to live independently with dignity. | Objective 3: We will help make it easier for people to travel across Essex, bringing communities together and connecting people to services, employment and learning opportunities. | Objective 4: We will employ a diverse workforce, drawing on the different values and experiences that reflect the communities we serve. |
|--|---|--|--|

We strive to embed these in all policies, procedures, day-to-day practices and external relationships. The Equality Act 2010 compels us and others carrying out public duties to pay due regard to equality in all areas of work – advancing equality of opportunity, eliminating discrimination and fostering good relations with different groups. We were accredited as ‘excellent’ by the Local Government Association (LGA) under the Equality Framework for Local Government in 2019. The LGA recognised that the principles of equality and inclusion are firmly rooted within the corporate health of our organisation.

While everyone in Essex has been affected by either the Covid-19 pandemic itself or the restrictions imposed in response to it, it is clear that the negative impact has been more severe for some groups than others. The virus has highlighted the persistent and structural disadvantages that have faced certain groups in our communities. It is therefore even more critical that we intensify our efforts to understand and respond to the drivers of disadvantage, deprivation and inequality across the county. We will do this by continuing to work innovatively, focused on the causes as well as the symptoms and on the long-term as well as the short-term. We recognise the need for interventions to be tailored on a locality basis with community engagement as part of our approach.

The following activities support one or more equality objective. This list is not exhaustive.

In the last year we have:

- responded to the pandemic by setting up the Faith and Communities Tactical Coordination Group to provide information and advice to faith and community groups and also to inform development of future resilience / recovery / pandemic response work.
- supported the continued growth of the Essex Faith Covenant, with an increase in signatories from public services and faith-based organisations.
- worked with Provide (a community interest company) to launch Essex Welfare Service to help vulnerable people in our community who are staying at home and in need of support during the coronavirus period.
- provided £220,000 of funding through our Tackling Inequalities fund which supported community groups to engage under-represented groups including Low Socio-Economic Groups (LSEG), ethnically diverse communities and those with disabilities the opportunities to get involved in regular physical activity to improve their physical and mental wellbeing.
- as part of Operation Shield, worked with District and Community and Voluntary Sector (CVS) partners to establish 12 county-wide community hubs supported by DBS checked volunteers who could support shielders with essential tasks such as collecting medication and grocery shopping. Hubs were also tasked with contacting over 60,000 residents to confirm their shielding needs and carry out welfare checks.
- have consulted on and published Essex County Council's first housing strategy, setting out the Council's role in support of new development, and helping vulnerable people to be well housed.

Next year we will:

- develop a system wide understanding of the unfairness that exists for some people living in Essex and look into why these inequalities exist and persist, through Making Essex Fairer.
- continue to improve our equalities performance reporting framework.
- facilitate 500 apprenticeships through a managed matching service to provide employment opportunities to young people across Essex.
- continue with our work to improve the SEND system for children young people and their families across Essex. Key priorities for this work are the implementation of the Inclusion framework, embedding new ways of working in our SEND Teams, roll out of Trauma Perspective Practice in schools whilst continuing our work with the Head Teacher Round on inclusive practice in schools.
- implement actions arising from our latest SEND Ofsted Inspection Written Statement of Action, focussing on Joint Commissioning, improving the Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP) process and unpicking the over reliance on the identification of Moderate Learning Difficulties (MLD) as our strategy to support children with SEND.
- develop a new Family Resilience Strategy which will deepen our understanding of the issues being experienced by Essex children living in poverty and disadvantage and set out how we will work with partners across the system to address this long-standing challenge.
- over the next year, undertake a robust commissioning programme to improve our Short Breaks offer for disabled children and young people.
- help our residents find the best possible solution that enables them to regain or retain their independence and live in their own home wherever possible. Over the next year we will:
 - Increase accommodation options that promote independence including the development of Extra Care Housing for older people, Supported Living options for people with learning disability and autism, and improved accommodation options for people with mental health issues.

- Work with partners to roll-out improved care technology.
- Work with partner organisations to improve employment opportunities and life opportunities for those with learning disabilities and autism, and those with mental health problems.
- Continue our work with communities to improve the support provided to family carers, recognising the vital role that they play in looking after family members and friends who require support
- improve our support to adults with mental health problems and work with partners to address the mental health challenges that have resulted from Covid-19.
- specifically target resources and support at those individuals and groups most at risk of suicide including e.g. middle-aged men and members of the LGBTQ+ community.
- grow our asset-based social isolation programme to encourage increased kindness and belonging in communities. Through this programme we will support 50,000 people across Essex in combating social isolation.
- maintain a strong focus on tackling fuel poverty, delivering energy efficiency advice to Essex households, installing solar panels on households and rolling out a new scheme to retrofit over 100 fuel poor households to improve insulation and energy efficiency.
- explore how we can improve our diversity across the entire council. This includes taking steps to reduce our gender pay gap and continue to attract employees that are representative of the people we serve. We will also continue to support, promote and listen to our employee communities including our BAME, women, LGBTQ+, and disability networks so together we can strengthen the inclusivity of our organisation.

Resources

Financial Strategy 2021/22 – 2024/25

The 2020/21 financial year has been challenging in the face of the COVID-19 pandemic. There have been significant levels of spend to support the continuation of Adult Social Care and frontline services being delivered to residents, as well as support for those hardest hit by the pandemic, working in conjunction with partner organisations. We have also seen reductions in the level of income we receive where we charge for services, as a result of lockdowns and restrictions on activities, alongside changes in residents' behaviours. At the time of writing, spending pressures and income losses in relation to the pandemic are estimated at over £160m for ECC. To support this we have received significant funding from government, however the medium to long term impact of the pandemic on the economy and demand for services is still unknown, and leaves us with a level of uncertainty in our medium term financial strategy.

We have a legal responsibility to operate within a balanced budget. With the changes and reductions in Government grant funding over recent years, coupled with increasing and more complex demand for core services such as caring for the elderly, protecting vulnerable children and supporting those families who need it, the financial situation continues to be challenging. However, it continues to provide an opportunity to question how services are currently provided and where necessary, redesign them to better meet the needs of residents and communities now and in the future.

The budget sets out the financial resources that we have available to deliver our statutory requirements, political priorities and the Organisation Plan and therefore achieve the Organisation Strategy. In 2021/22, we will spend a gross budget (including schools) of **£2,007m**, which, after taking income and specific grants into account, amounts to a net cost of services of **£1,031m**, some £38m or 4% more than originally budgeted in 2020/21, and invest **£290m** in our capital programme. This budget is underpinned by a financial strategy to ensure that we can continue to live within our means, whilst also continuing to deliver essential services to residents and keep council tax as low as possible.

We have a strong record of sound financial management, and over the last 4 years have generated savings to taxpayers of **£282m**. A further **£46m** of new savings are forecast to be delivered by the end of 2021/22 (**4%** of net budget). The planned savings are focused around contract efficiencies, back office savings through process efficiency, service redesign and use of technology, one off opportunities and transformation of community care for Older People to deliver better outcomes. We have an outstanding track record of delivering savings, generating income and delivering value to our residents, with a constant focus on strategic outcomes and financial prudence. We are listed in the top ten most efficient Councils for the second year in a row.

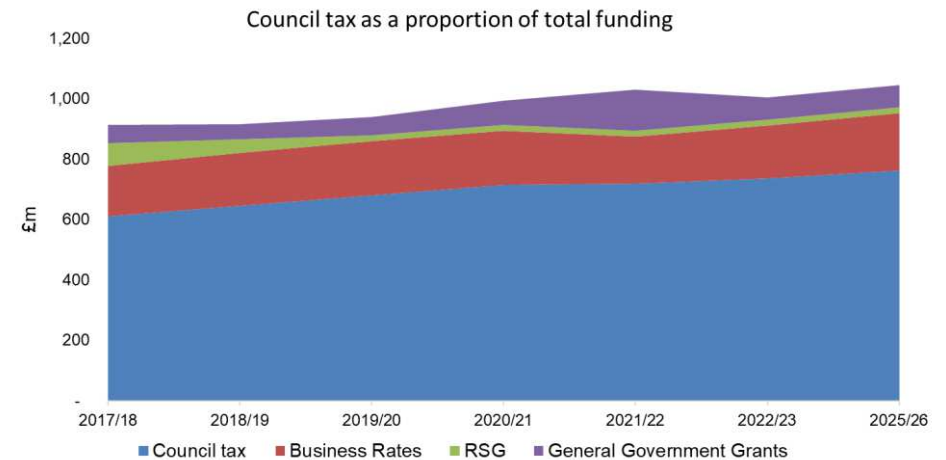
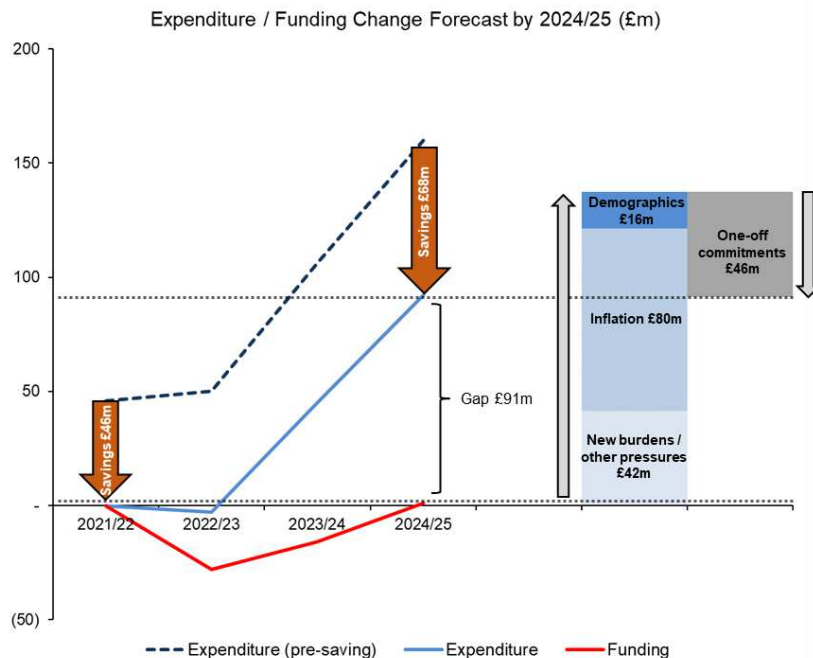
The Provisional Financial Settlement from Government confirmed the announcements in the Autumn Spending Review. This includes continuation of the Revenue Support Grant (RSG) and existing social care grants, as well as a new grant for social care recognising the pressures in this area. Temporary grants for 2021/22 to support the continuing pandemic response and the pressures on expenditure, income losses and council tax support and guarantees were also announced.

Appendix A Organisation Plan 2021/22

Our long-term funding position is less clear. There is no funding certainty from Government beyond 2021/22, which makes it difficult to plan for the longer term. Our medium-term strategy assumes the continuation of Revenue Support Grant at the provisional 2021/22 level of **£19m**, and the continuation of the new social care grants based on the commitment within the Conservative Party manifesto.

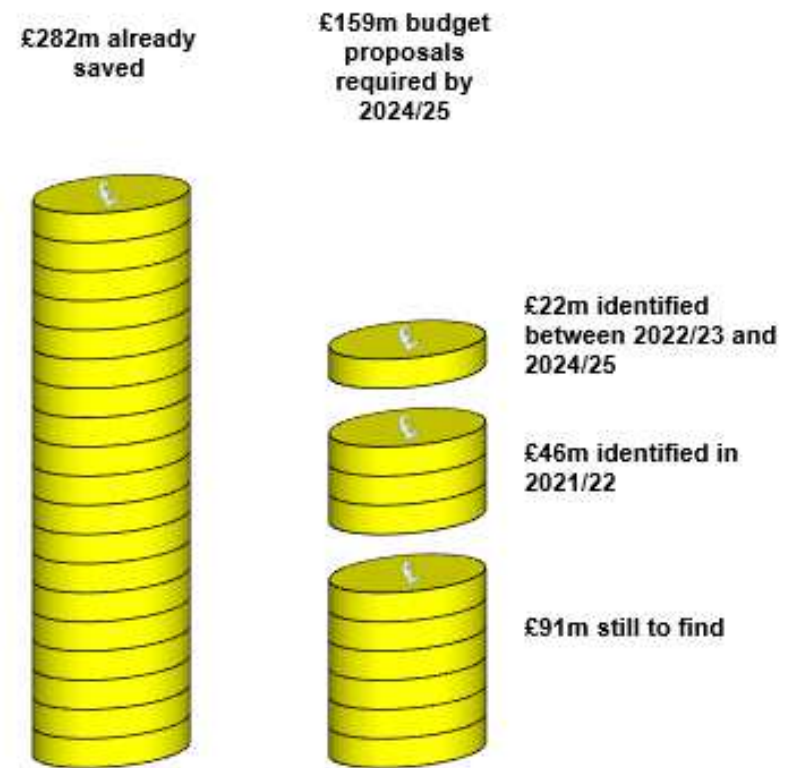
Our budget for 2021/22 assumes the utilisation of 1.5% of the 3% Social Care precept flexibility offered by Government, and no increase in Council Tax. In line with the flexibilities, it is our intention to raise the remaining 1.5% Social Care precept in 2022/23. The precept is being used to insulate Adult Social Care from higher savings and support growth in demographics and inflation. Taking these increases into account, the council tax for a band D property will be **£1,340.91; this is an increase of 38p per household per week.**

Net expenditure of **£1,031m** is funded by Council Tax, Business Rates, RSG and General Government Grants. Income from Council Tax is the largest funding stream at **£719m** and will make up **70%** of our funding in 2021/22.



Based on latest intelligence on demand for services, inflation, and likely funding levels, we are forecasting a budget gap of £25m in 2022/23 rising to £91m in 2024/25. The most significant driver of the gap is inflation which accounts for £80m, followed by new burdens and other cost pressures (£42m), including financing of the capital programme, then demographic growth of £16m. These are partially offset by one off income in 2021/22 of £46m, including £29m of Emergency COVID-19 funding received from central government and £10m of local council tax support grant from government which is set aside to support vulnerable households following the pandemic.

Some progress has been made towards balancing the budget over the medium term. The remaining 1.5% of social care precept in 2022/23 will increase funding through council tax. We have identified further new savings of £23m in 2022/23 (although these only benefit the position by £7m after allowing for the impact in 2022/23 of one-off savings in 2021/22) and a further £9m and £7m in 2023/24 and 2024/25 respectively, and these initiatives are included in the forecast gap. However, we need to identify options for addressing the budget gap. Work will continue during 2021/22 to identify proposals to close the funding gap beyond the next year. We are fully cognisant of the challenges faced, including the funding uncertainty, and we are determined to continue to transform how we operate to tackle this enormous task. We are committed to delivery of savings and generating the income required to reach a balanced budget position but also to deliver better services for residents.



There will be a continued focus on commercialism where possible, effective contract management and working with partners to secure value for money in delivering our strategic aims and priorities. We will be redesigning services where appropriate to ensure they remain modern and fit for purpose. The capital programme will also have elements which result in cash savings or reduced costs thus reducing the burden on taxpayers.

Capital

The capital programme presented is fully developed for 2021/22 and provides the current view of the programme for 2022/23 to 2024/25.

The longer-term capital programme aspirations remain significant and we recognise that investments are essential to meet future needs, generate additional income including capital receipts and deliver revenue savings and reductions in cost. We will continue to develop a future programme of investment which is affordable within the financial envelope available and will help transform service delivery to improve the quality of life for residents.

The overall aim for the capital programme is to have a diverse portfolio of activity ensuring, where appropriate, the creation of new assets and maintaining the quality of existing infrastructure, for the benefit of our residents and businesses.

The approach to the development of the capital programme is:

- Ensuring activity is prioritised in line with the organisation strategy, with robust delivery plans in place, enabling delivery on time and at value, for example maintaining the road network and ensuring every child has a place at school.
- Utilising and leveraging the existing asset base to ensure it is fit for purpose, creating value and ensuring external funding is leveraged, especially from development, which will maximise the financial envelope available for capital projects such as funding for road improvements, new road junctions and building new schools.

Over the last three years we have invested over £154m on improving the quality of the roads and footways. As a result, we have seen significant improvements in the condition of the main road network, local roads and improvements to relieve congestion in several key locations.

Continued investment is vital to achieving the ambitions for the county which are aligned to the district's local plans, from schemes to generate economic growth to reducing congestion and unlocking land to develop homes. Following the notable achievement last year in securing Housing Infrastructure Funding (HIF) to support this ambition, schemes are now progressing through the design phase such as Beaulieu Station and Chelmsford North-East bypass that will deliver a new train station and road improvements, and the A133-A120 Link HIF and Colchester Rapid Transit System (RTS) schemes supporting delivery of the Tendring Colchester Borders Garden Community.

The success this year in securing £26.5m Get Britain Building Funding will support economic recovery and our economic growth and regeneration programme currently focusing on town and city centre modernisation through targeted infrastructure investments that unlock longer term economic potential, create new jobs and homes.

Over the next three years delivery will continue on significant packages of improvement work such as new junctions at M11 Junction 7a, M11 Junction 8 and at the A127 / A130 Fairglens Interchange. We will continue to work closely with the Department for Transport and Highways England to secure funding for our longer-term pipeline covering the next 10 to 15 years that is in the development stage, which will provide greater opportunities to leverage external funding and work with third parties to enable greater outcomes for Essex.

Continued investment into the Superfast Essex Broadband programme will ensure that 98% of all fixed addresses in the county have access to superfast broadband, with many rural installations now being delivered via full-fibre connectivity, capable of ultrafast speeds.

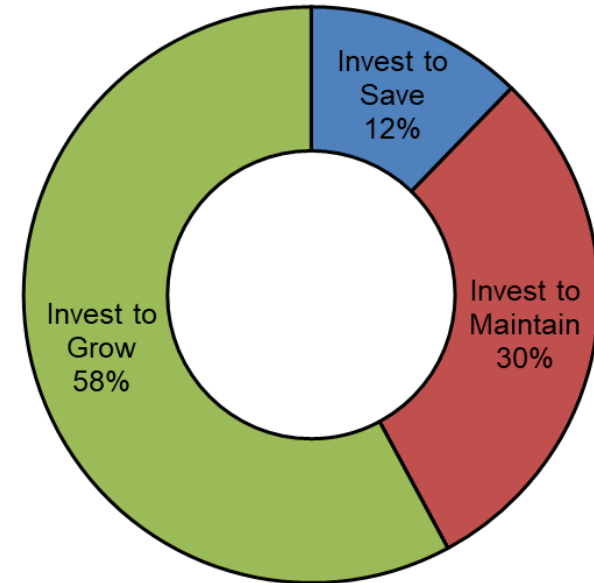
Essex Housing is our housing development arm which works with public sector partners across Essex to identify and bring forward surplus land in order to help address general, specialist and affordable housing need, generate capital receipts and deliver revenue benefits. A number of schemes have already been delivered and the ambitious programme continues in bringing forward private units which offset the costs of the affordable and specialist units to ensure the model is financially sustainable for ECC. Specialist units such as Independent Living for Older People and People with Learning Disabilities help promote the independence of some of the most vulnerable in the County, improve outcomes and reduce the costs of social care provision.

Our collaboration with Essex Schools has seen our special school places increase and we will continue with this programme of works focusing on new schools and the start of the pupil referral unit programmes. This continues to represent a step change in the provision and helps to reduce distances children with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities need to travel, keeping them closer to their family and reducing associated costs. This programme continues with a further £49m being spent over the next 4 years. On top of this there is £173m being spent on mainstream education over the next 4 years to ensure that additional pupil places are being delivered in the areas of need.

The total of the 2021/22 programme is **£290m**. This can be analysed as follows:

- **Invest to Maintain** totals £87m and includes areas where the Council is maintaining (but extending the life of) its current assets, for example, highways and the flood programme.
- **Invest to Save / Generate Return** totals £36m and includes areas where the Council is investing to generate a return or saving, for example, accommodation for older people with disabilities, LED lighting and the Essex Housing Programme.
- **Invest to Grow** totals £168m and includes areas where the Council is expanding its capacity, for example, economic growth schemes in infrastructure and highways, creating new school places to meet additional demand from demographic changes, new housing developments and enhancing skills in key growth areas.

Capital Programme 2021/22 £290m



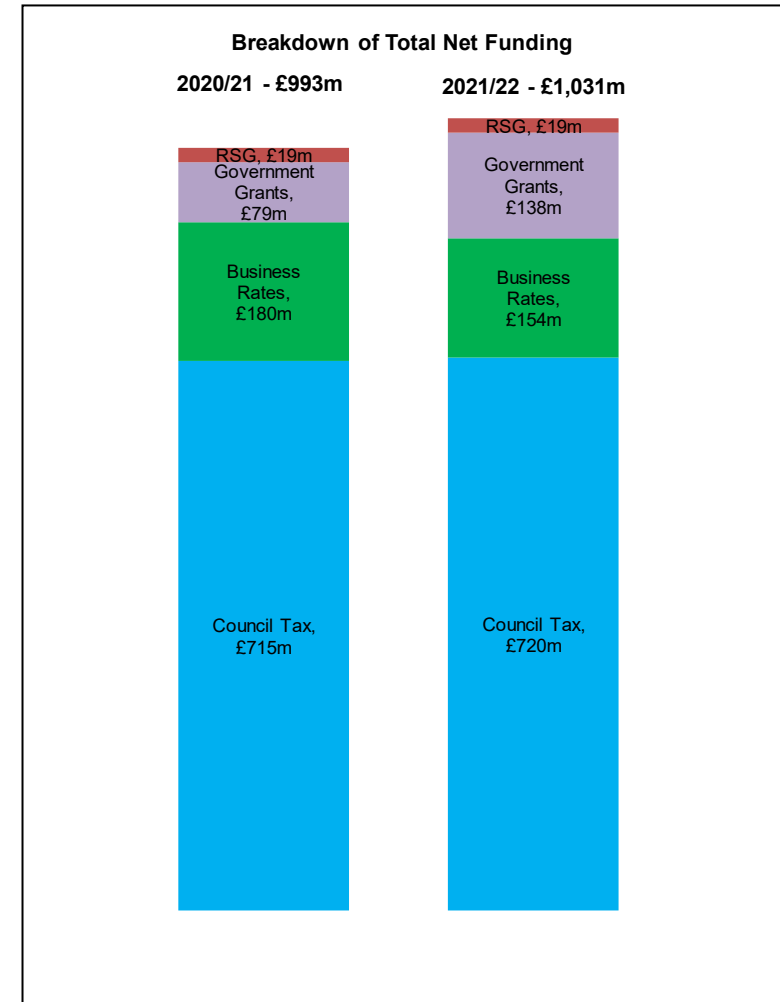
2021/22 Revenue Overview

Despite the financial challenges facing local government, the budget for 2021/22 is increasing. Gross expenditure to be incurred in the delivery of Council services in 2021/22 is **£2,007m**. After taking income and specific grants into account, the net costs of services amounts to **£1,031m**, an increase of **£38m** or 4% over 2020/21. £29m of this increase is driven by the COVID-19 emergency grant announced as part of the Provisional Financial Settlement from government. There has been an increase in the Non-Domestic Rates collection fund deficit, which is largely due to the additional reliefs awarded in 2020/21, for which the offsetting S31 Business Rates Compensation Grant is included within General Government Grants.

Budget breakdown

| | 2020/21 £m | 2021/22 £m |
|--|----------------|------------------|
| Gross Expenditure | 1,944.0 | 2,006.8 |
| <i>Deduct:</i> | | |
| Income | (279.1) | (269.6) |
| Specific Government Grants (excluding DSG) | (166.4) | (165.8) |
| Specific Government Grants (DSG) | (505.8) | (540.7) |
| Subtotal: Net Cost of Services | 992.7 | 1,030.7 |
| <i>Deduct:</i> | | |
| Council Tax Requirement | (707.8) | (719.1) |
| Revenue Support Grant (RSG) | (18.6) | (18.7) |
| Non-Domestic Rates | (180.2) | (176.3) |
| Non-Domestic Rates Collection Fund Deficit * | 0.1 | 21.9 |
| General Government Grants | (79.1) | (137.7) |
| Council Tax Collection Fund Surplus* | (7.1) | (0.8) |
| Subtotal: Total Funding | (992.7) | (1,030.7) |
| Balanced budget | 0.0 | 0.0 |

*Estimate of the variation of actual council tax and non-domestic rates revenue 2020/21 compared to that budgeted (technical adjustment).



Income

Within the budget, income of **£270m** is expected in 2021/22, a reduction of **£9.5m** when compared to 2020/21. The breakdown of income streams by portfolio is shown on page 39.

Over **44%** of income shown in the table is derived from fees and charges; of this the majority is raised from means tested charges for adult social care. Fees and charges are subject to an annual review.

There has been an £11.3m reduction in the fees and charges budget, which primarily relates to charges levied to adult social care clients (£6.6m) due to the number of excess deaths associated with COVID-19 and reductions in income forecast in green spaces.

A significant proportion (**82%**) of the income recharges relate to the Better Care Fund.

| | 2020/21 £m | 2021/22 £m |
|---------------------------------|----------------|----------------|
| Fees and Charges | (131.2) | (119.9) |
| Contributions from Other Bodies | (53.8) | (50.5) |
| Interest Receivable | (1.3) | (0.8) |
| Rents and Lettings | (5.8) | (6.0) |
| Sales | (2.3) | (0.7) |
| Other Income: | | |
| Appropriations Income* | (7.5) | (20.0) |
| Dividends | - | (0.9) |
| Income Recharge | (59.1) | (53.4) |
| Other Recharges | (18.0) | (17.4) |
| Capital Grants | - | - |
| TOTAL | (279.1) | (269.6) |

* Appropriations Income is the budgeted drawdown from reserves, such as the PFI and Waste reserve, as well as the budgeted surplus from trading accounts that is attributable to the County Fund. The increase in appropriations income mainly relates to (a) smoothing the impact of increased cost of PFI contracts in 2021/22 and (b) planned use of carry forwards as part of our savings strategy.

Specific Government Grants

The budget also includes **£707m** of specific government grants, the most significant are the Dedicated Schools Grant (**£541m**), the majority of which is passed through to schools, and Public Health grant (**£61m**), which is ring-fenced to public health activity.

Revenue Budget Summary

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | | |
|----------------|----------------|------------------|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | Gross | | Specific | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | Portfolio | Expenditure | Income | Grants | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 122,909 | 129,041 | 130,673 | Children and Families | 155,662 | (8,912) | (14,906) | 131,844 |
| 16,571 | 18,317 | 21,754 | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 27,919 | (9,897) | (49) | 17,972 |
| 6,692 | 6,262 | 9,378 | Economic Development | 6,737 | (777) | (0) | 5,960 |
| 89,591 | 78,331 | 82,038 | Education and Skills | 691,196 | (28,699) | (578,858) | 83,639 |
| 81,071 | 77,582 | 83,158 | Environment and Climate Change Action | 93,480 | (9,176) | (65) | 84,239 |
| 15,439 | 17,461 | 16,090 | Finance | 10,433 | (2,309) | (256) | 7,869 |
| 407,305 | 423,018 | 466,718 | Health and Adult Social Care | 699,544 | (145,476) | (112,167) | 441,902 |
| 48,058 | 44,257 | 50,440 | Infrastructure | 67,600 | (18,235) | (221) | 49,144 |
| 5,860 | 7,551 | 8,062 | Leader | 5,659 | | | 5,659 |
| 88,686 | 102,872 | 34,509 | Other Operating Costs | 129,573 | (21,700) | | 107,873 |
| 1,740 | 1,902 | 2,948 | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships | 2,647 | | | 2,647 |
| 61,774 | 54,620 | 69,793 | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS | 72,977 | (13,101) | | 59,876 |
| 17,528 | 18,867 | 21,697 | Finance RSSS | 31,163 | (10,691) | | 20,471 |
| 2,226 | 2,292 | 2,719 | Leader RSSS | 2,231 | (0) | (0) | 2,231 |
| 7,959 | 10,295 | 9,470 | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships RSSS | 10,014 | (640) | | 9,374 |
| 973,409 | 992,669 | 1,009,448 | | 2,006,835 | (269,613) | (706,522) | 1,030,701 |

Recharged Strategic Support Services (RSSS) relates to functions which support all services across the organisation and are allocated out on a recharge basis.

The latest budget figures for 2020/21 have, for some portfolios, been materially impacted by one-off expenditure pressures and income losses caused by the COVID-19 pandemic, resulting in significant increases over the original budgets set. The additional budget has been funded by emergency funding and other support made available from central government and is drawn down through "other operating costs" netting off a significant amount of the pressure. As such, the 2020/21 original budget is a more meaningful comparator to the draft budget for 2021/22.

2021/22 Capital Programme overview

The Capital Programme for 2021/22 is £290m. We will deliver our education programme, with over 1,500 places required across primary and secondary schools in 2021/22, continue delivering the new special school places for children with special educational needs and we will be investing over £5m in replacing ageing temporary classrooms with new, permanent, zero carbon buildings. We will continue with Essex Housing (our in-house development arm) which works with public sector partners across Essex to identify and bring forward surplus land in order to help address general, specialist and affordable housing need, generate capital receipts and deliver revenue benefits. There is significant investment for maintaining and improving the highway network to continue ensuring the county keeps moving. We will continue investing in the Superfast Essex Broadband programme which will ensure more of the county have access to superfast broadband and continue to deliver schemes that support economic growth and regeneration focusing on town and city centre modernisation through targeted infrastructure investment that unlock longer term economic potential and create new jobs and homes.

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational | Four Year Total |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| £000 | £000 | Portfolio | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 400 | 545 | Children and Families | 650 | 650 | 650 | 650 | 2,600 |
| 6,854 | 5,398 | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 5,590 | 5,195 | 5,100 | 5,100 | 20,985 |
| 10,511 | 19,891 | Economic Development | 47,147 | 74,158 | 40,571 | 9,273 | 171,149 |
| 47,540 | 40,972 | Education and Skills | 63,594 | 77,621 | 60,989 | 63,970 | 266,174 |
| 3,447 | 3,012 | Environment and Climate Change Action | 4,005 | 5,281 | 6,470 | 5,990 | 21,746 |
| 654 | 208 | Health and Adult Social Care | 1,160 | 3,701 | 2,200 | 2,200 | 9,261 |
| 108,597 | 129,429 | Infrastructure | 134,825 | 141,505 | 111,279 | 108,520 | 496,128 |
| 5,508 | 11,972 | Leader | 33,004 | 100,031 | 145,189 | 76,555 | 354,778 |
| 183,511 | 211,427 | ECC Capital Programme | 289,975 | 408,142 | 372,448 | 272,257 | 1,342,821 |
| (379) | 840 | Schools Cash Balance | | | | | |
| 3,174 | 1,061 | Devolved Formula Capital | 366 | | | | 366 |
| 2,795 | 1,901 | Total School Balances | 366 | | | | 366 |
| 186,306 | 213,328 | Capital Programme | 290,341 | 408,142 | 372,448 | 272,257 | 1,343,187 |

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | | 2021/22 | 2022/23 | 2023/24 | 2024/25 | Four Year |
|----------------|----------------|-----------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|------------------|
| £000 | £000 | Financing | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | Total |
| 17,935 | 9,581 | Capital Receipts | 5,000 | 5,000 | | | 10,000 |
| 21,774 | 12,999 | Contributions | 16,028 | 21,225 | 21,734 | 9,089 | 68,076 |
| 90,204 | 110,173 | Grants | 151,870 | 160,150 | 198,132 | 133,815 | 643,966 |
| | | Reserves | 2,900 | 2,900 | 3,000 | | 8,800 |
| 56,393 | 80,576 | Unsupported borrowing | 114,543 | 218,868 | 149,582 | 129,353 | 612,345 |
| 186,306 | 213,328 | | 290,341 | 408,142 | 372,448 | 272,257 | 1,343,187 |

Council Tax Requirement

Under sections 42A and B of the Local Government Finance Act 1992, as inserted by the Localism Act 2011, there is a requirement to disclose the budget requirement and associated council tax requirement for the year. This is set out below.

Statutory disclosure requirement

| | £ |
|--|--------------------|
| Net cost of Services | 1,030,700,531 |
| General Government Grants * | (137,669,530) |
| Budget requirement | 893,031,001 |
| Less funding available: | |
| Revenue Support Grant | 18,701,052 |
| Non-Domestic Rates | 176,316,372 |
| Non-Domestic Rates Collection Fund deficit | (21,873,187) |
| Council Tax Collection fund surplus | 750,911 |
| | 173,895,148 |
| Council tax requirement | 719,135,853 |
| Tax base (Band D equivalent properties) | 536,304 |
| Band D council tax | 1,340.91 |

The Band D council tax charge is **£1,340.91**. The provisional council tax charge by band is set out in the table below.

| | 2020/21 | 2021/22 |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Council Tax Band | £ | £ |
| Band A | 880.74 | 893.94 |
| Band B | 1,027.53 | 1,042.93 |
| Band C | 1,174.32 | 1,191.92 |
| Band D | 1,321.11 | 1,340.91 |
| Band E | 1,614.69 | 1,638.89 |
| Band F | 1,908.27 | 1,936.87 |
| Band G | 2,201.85 | 2,234.85 |
| Band H | 2,642.22 | 2,681.82 |

* General Government Grants includes PFI grants £23m, Social Care Support Grant £38m, COVID-19 grant £28.8m and Business Rates Compensation Grant £33m

Annex 1: Revenue and capital budgets

Enable inclusive economic growth

Economic Development portfolio (Cllr Tony Ball)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | | |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|------------------------------------|--|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | £000 | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 2,505 | 3,034 | 5,573 | Economic Regeneration | | 2,690 | (63) | 2,627 |
| 847 | 995 | 1,007 | Environmental Planning | | 1,342 | (324) | 1,018 |
| 546 | 0 | 162 | Housing | | (0) | (0) | (0) |
| 767 | 434 | 464 | Housing Growth and Strategic Sites | | 445 | 0 | 445 |
| 362 | 336 | 636 | Inward Investment | | 336 | | 336 |
| 879 | 804 | 875 | Skills | | 830 | 0 | 830 |
| 610 | 597 | 598 | Strategic Spatial Planning | | 880 | (275) | 606 |
| 177 | 63 | 63 | Tourism | | 214 | (115) | 99 |
| 6,692 | 6,262 | 9,378 | Total Economic Development | | 6,737 | (777) | 5,960 |

Enable inclusive economic growth

Economic Development portfolio (Cllr Tony Ball)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| | | Employment Space | 186 | | | |
| | | Harlow Town Regeneration | | 3,000 | 5,028 | 2,412 |
| | | University of Essex Parkside Phase 3 | 2,000 | 3,000 | | |
| | 171 | Jaywick Market & Commercial Space | 1,801 | | | |
| | | Enterprise Centre for Horizon 120 Business Park | 7,000 | | | |
| | 104 | Remodelling of buildings at Harlow College to provide new 'T'-levels | 1,396 | | | |
| | | Tindal Square, Chelmsford | 750 | | | |
| | 586 | Nexus | 1,014 | | | |
| | 2,047 | Swan Modular Housing Factory | 2,483 | | | |
| | 326 | Labworth Car Park, Canvey Island | 374 | | | |
| | | Harlow Development Fund | 5,000 | | | |
| | | Harlow Library GBBF | 1,153 | | | |
| | 672 | Jaywick Bikes GBBF | 1,734 | | | |
| | | Colchester Towns Fund & Regeneration | | 2,500 | | |
| | 150 | Clacton Town Centre FHSF | | 7,724 | 4,274 | 855 |
| | 4,055 | Sub-total Economic Development | 24,891 | 16,224 | 9,302 | 3,267 |

Enable inclusive economic growth

Economic Development portfolio (Cllr Tony Ball)

Capital Programme (cont'd)

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 487 | 3,624 | Essex County Hospital | 6,269 | 9,513 | 7,233 | 3,159 |
| | 483 | Essex Housing Programme | 1,238 | 3,843 | 932 | 4 |
| 150 | 247 | Harlowbury | 235 | 6,677 | 4,220 | 2 |
| 117 | 356 | Loughton Library | 515 | 10,658 | 722 | 1 |
| 111 | 48 | Maldon Friary | 2,006 | 2,949 | 2 | 0 |
| 904 | 33 | Moulsham Lodge | 33 | | | |
| 145 | 117 | Purford Green | 2,865 | 3,062 | 9 | |
| 237 | 2,970 | Rocheway | 1,246 | | | |
| 164 | 64 | Shernbroke Hostel | 2,136 | 2,903 | 4 | |
| 242 | 986 | St Peters College | 1,927 | 10,024 | 11,057 | 2,813 |
| 31 | 53 | Westfield | 10 | 8 | 12 | |
| 53 | 167 | Shenfield Library | 630 | 2,403 | 4 | |
| 47 | 173 | Primrose Meadow | 3,147 | 5,895 | 7,074 | 27 |
| 7,823 | 6,514 | Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | | | | |
| 10,511 | 19,891 | Total Economic Development | 47,147 | 74,158 | 40,571 | 9,273 |

Enable inclusive economic growth

Education and Skills portfolio (Cllr Ray Gooding)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|--|----------|----------|--------------------------------------|--|-------------|-----------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Income |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| | | | | | | Specific Grants |
| | | | | | | £000 |
| | | | | | | £000 |
| Education and Life Learning DSG | | | | | | |
| (2,136) | (401) | (401) | Early Years Block | | 84,859 | (0) |
| (1,958) | (73) | 9,533 | i Schools and Central Services Block | | 330,974 | 0 |
| 4,544 | (2,589) | (11,997) | High Needs Block | | 148,525 | 0 |
| | | | | | | (152,014) |
| | | | | | | (3,489) |
| Education and Life Learning Non DSG | | | | | | |
| 51,573 | 46,890 | 47,429 | Access To Education | | 61,840 | (12,805) |
| (1,143) | (1,094) | (332) | Adult Community Learning | | 9,809 | (2,742) |
| 1,937 | 2,202 | 2,238 | Early Years | | 1,772 | (155) |
| 3,542 | 1,819 | 3,637 | ii Schools | | 13,089 | (7,743) |
| 30,287 | 28,679 | 28,954 | Passenger Transport | | 32,313 | (856) |
| 2,064 | 2,355 | 2,389 | Special Educational Needs | | 7,258 | (3,988) |
| 882 | 542 | 588 | Strategic Management | | 758 | (410) |
| | | | | | | 0 |
| | | | | | | 3,269 |
| | | | | | | 347 |
| 89,591 | 78,331 | 82,038 | Total Education and Skills | | 691,196 | (28,699) |
| | | | | | | (578,858) |
| | | | | | | 83,639 |

i Includes borrowing costs for some capital projects in schools

ii Includes Youth Services

Enable inclusive economic growth

Education and Skills portfolio (Cllr Ray Gooding)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 24,110 | 27,475 | Basic Need Schemes | 35,218 | 40,701 | 42,811 | 53,770 |
| 366 | 1,015 | Early Years | 1,585 | | | |
| 221 | 300 | Schools Feasibilities | 250 | 300 | 300 | 300 |
| 15,148 | 1,969 | Special Schools including Pupil Referral Unit | 14,006 | 26,568 | 7,978 | |
| 1,482 | 370 | Temporary Accommodation and Relocatable Replacement | 6,134 | 3,652 | 3,500 | 3,500 |
| 6,222 (8) | 9,843 | Schools Capitalised Building Maintenance Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | 6,400 | 6,400 | 6,400 | 6,400 |
| 47,540 | 40,972 | Total Education and Skills | 63,594 | 77,621 | 60,989 | 63,970 |

Enable inclusive economic growth

Infrastructure portfolio (Cllr Kevin Bentley)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|--|--|---------------|-----------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Income |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| 404 | 22 | 382 | Superfast Broadband | | 33 | |
| | | | Highways And Transportation | | | |
| 3,167 | (0) | (0) | Additional pothole works | | 0 | 0 |
| 1,596 | 1,245 | 1,522 | Bridges | | 1,312 | (48) |
| 462 | 204 | 715 | Congestion | | 8,325 | (7,889) |
| 1,138 | (2,423) | 177 | Highways Management and Administration | | 1,122 | (3,280) |
| 12,297 | 13,810 | 12,206 | i Ongoing Operator Payments for A130 PFI | | 18,413 | |
| 1,995 | 510 | 510 | Localism | | 548 | |
| 689 | 613 | 1,830 | Park and Ride | | 2,886 | (2,148) |
| 1,332 | 1,798 | 1,763 | Public Rights Of Way | | 1,994 | (185) |
| 484 | 727 | 662 | Road Safety | | 907 | (11) |
| 513 | 612 | 612 | Highways Asset Management | | 504 | (221) |
| 14,937 | 13,984 | 16,673 | Roads And Footways | | 14,279 | (155) |
| 6,749 | 8,101 | 7,903 | Street Lighting | | 8,062 | (694) |
| (2,817) | (109) | 216 | Traffic Management Act | | 3,663 | (3,569) |
| 2,895 | 3,206 | 3,206 | Winter Service | | 3,283 | |
| 110 | (0) | 60 | International Trade | | 256 | (256) |
| 2,108 | 1,956 | 2,004 | Transport Strategy | | 2,011 | (0) |
| 48,058 | 44,257 | 50,440 | Total Infrastructure | | 67,600 | (18,235) |
| | | | | | | (221) |
| | | | | | | 49,144 |

i PFI = Private Finance Initiative - a means of funding large scale capital projects

Enable inclusive economic growth
Infrastructure portfolio (Cllr Kevin Bentley)
Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 650 | 150 | A120 Millennium Way Slips | 120 | 687 | 7,105 | 3,692 |
| 1,676 | 5,000 | A127 Fairglen Interchange | 5,000 | 13,398 | 2,000 | |
| 511 | 650 | A127 Corridor Improvements | 1,985 | 9,256 | 8,878 | 4,439 |
| 107 | 10 | A134 Colchester St Botolphs Access to Canvey Island | | 6,000 | 2,903 | |
| | 481 | Active Travel | 7,606 | 200 | 100 | |
| 963 | 2,650 | Advanced Scheme Design | 5,000 | 4,000 | 4,000 | 4,000 |
| 1,022 | 1,350 | Army and Navy, Chelmsford | 3,092 | 6,444 | 7,999 | 21,142 |
| 1,612 | 8,956 | Broadband Delivery UK Essex Superfast Programme | 6,618 | | | |
| 9,306 | 8,900 | Bridges | 9,520 | 9,450 | 9,450 | 9,450 |
| 152 | 120 | Bus and Passenger Transport Infrastructure | 500 | | | |
| 280 | 150 | Bus Lane Camera Enforcement | 150 | 150 | 150 | 150 |
| | | Cambridge Road Junction | 500 | 3,500 | | |
| 5,379 | 5,905 | Chelmsford Growth Area | 1,100 | | | |
| 21,658 | 34,323 | Sub-total Infrastructure | 41,191 | 53,085 | 42,585 | 42,873 |

Enable inclusive economic growth
Infrastructure portfolio (Cllr Kevin Bentley)
Capital Programme (cont'd)

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|---|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 3,569 | 2,044 | Colchester Integrated Transport Plan (Borough Wide) | 50 | | | |
| 1,018 | 400 | Cycling Infrastructure | 857 | 750 | 2,000 | 2,000 |
| 9,788 | 8,700 | Footway Maintenance | 8,000 | 7,200 | 7,200 | 7,200 |
| 1,120 | 1,236 | LED Rollout | 5,000 | 7,000 | 7,000 | 5,270 |
| 4,270 | 4,276 | Local Highways Panels | 4,022 | 4,000 | 4,000 | 4,000 |
| 4,674 | 19,450 | M11 Junction 7A and Gilden Way Upgrading | 21,216 | 13,686 | | |
| 439 | 100 | M11 Junction 8 | 3,327 | 7,814 | 605 | |
| 168 | 281 | Passenger Transport | 300 | 1,603 | 1,604 | 891 |
| 460 | 400 | Public Rights Of Way | 400 | 360 | 360 | 360 |
| 38,002 | 39,807 | Road Maintenance | 40,750 | 36,675 | 36,675 | 36,675 |
| 2,735 | 2,000 | Safety Barrier Replacement | 2,000 | 2,000 | 2,000 | 2,000 |
| 2,954 | 2,500 | Street Lighting Replacement | 3,000 | 3,000 | 3,000 | 3,000 |
| 2,181 | 2,250 | Surface Water Alleviation | 2,500 | 2,250 | 2,250 | 2,250 |
| 2,016 | 2,404 | Traffic Signal Refurbishment | 2,211 | 2,082 | 2,000 | 2,000 |
| 13,545 | 9,258 | Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | | | | |
| 108,597 | 129,429 | Total Infrastructure | 134,825 | 141,505 | 111,279 | 108,520 |

Help people get the best start and age well
Children and Families portfolio (Cllr Louise McKinlay)
Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | | |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|--|--|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| | | | Childrens Services | | | | |
| 10,772 | 12,467 | 12,467 | Childrens Adoption and Special Guardianship Orders | | 15,386 | (2,105) | 12,206 |
| 13,602 | 14,727 | 15,157 | Childrens Family Support | | 12,506 | (81) | 12,425 |
| 29,849 | 28,671 | 29,740 | Childrens Fieldwork | | 33,997 | (1,272) | 28,954 |
| 51,144 | 54,211 | 54,408 | Children Looked After | | 67,867 | 1 | 59,504 |
| 5,589 | 7,312 | 7,275 | Childrens Strategic Management and Development | | 7,459 | (105) | 7,131 |
| 315 | 344 | 344 | Domestic Violence | | 949 | (606) | 344 |
| 7,378 | 7,073 | 7,073 | Early Years and Childcare | | 11,214 | (4,141) | 7,073 |
| 1,920 | 1,964 | 1,964 | Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health Service | | 2,135 | (171) | 1,964 |
| 2,340 | 2,272 | 2,244 | Youth Offending Service | | 4,150 | (432) | 2,244 |
| 122,909 | 129,041 | 130,673 | Total Children and Families | | 155,662 | (8,912) | 131,844 |

Help people get the best start and age well
Children and Families portfolio (Cllr Louise McKinlay)
Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 234 | 171 | Adaptations | 450 | 450 | 450 | 450 |
| 167 | 259 | Children With Disabilities | 200 | 200 | 200 | 200 |
| 400 | 545 | Total Children and Families | 650 | 650 | 650 | 650 |

Help people get the best start and age well

Health and Adult Social Care portfolio (Cllr John Spence)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 Actuals | | | | 2020/21 Original budget | | | | 2021/22 | | | |
|--|------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Gross Expenditure £000 | Income £000 | Specific Grants £000 | Total Net Expenditure £000 | Gross Expenditure £000 | Income £000 | Specific Grants £000 | Total Net Expenditure £000 | Gross Expenditure £000 | Income £000 | Specific Grants £000 | Total Net Expenditure £000 |
| Access Assessment and Care Management | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8,390 | (64) | | 8,326 | 9,005 | (3) | | 9,002 | 8,865 | 3 | | 8,868 |
| 7,085 | (148) | | 6,938 | 7,979 | (161) | | 7,818 | 8,357 | (170) | | 8,187 |
| 6,957 | (100) | | 6,857 | 8,152 | (86) | | 8,066 | 8,269 | (83) | | 8,186 |
| 8,291 | (434) | | 7,858 | 8,915 | (464) | | 8,451 | 9,244 | (414) | | 8,831 |
| 5,353 | (97) | | 5,256 | 5,771 | (95) | | 5,676 | 6,042 | (98) | | 5,944 |
| Care and Support | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 211,126 | (16,156) | | 194,970 | 219,435 | (15,454) | | 203,981 | 231,361 | (17,823) | | 213,538 |
| 243,134 | (113,530) | (39,983) | 89,622 | 251,145 | (123,868) | (39,097) | 88,180 | 249,856 | (113,260) | (45,017) | 91,579 |
| 49,038 | (5,261) | | 43,777 | 50,595 | (4,543) | | 46,052 | 53,448 | (4,306) | | 49,142 |
| 174 | | | 174 | 139 | | | 139 | 142 | | | 142 |
| 560 | | (328) | 232 | 420 | | (328) | 92 | 420 | | (328) | 92 |
| 227 | | | 227 | 252 | | | 252 | 255 | | | 255 |
| 3,946 | 101 | (135) | 3,911 | 3,793 | | | 3,793 | 4,025 | | | 4,025 |
| 22,695 | (3,200) | | 19,495 | 23,599 | (2,741) | | 20,857 | 23,217 | (2,317) | | 20,900 |
| Other Social Care | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 267 | (275) | | (7) | 326 | (326) | | 0 | 317 | (317) | | (0) |
| 3,060 | (60) | (470) | 2,530 | 3,459 | (25) | (470) | 2,964 | 3,426 | | (470) | 2,956 |
| 65,416 | (205) | (66,566) | (1,355) | 63,923 | (3,938) | (62,735) | (2,750) | 64,178 | (187) | (65,742) | (1,750) |
| 23,445 | (5,732) | (105) | 17,608 | 25,911 | (6,323) | (114) | 19,474 | 27,047 | (6,400) | (610) | 20,036 |
| 330 | | | 330 | 348 | | | 348 | 349 | | | 349 |
| 556 | | | 556 | 0 | | | 0 | 0 | | | 0 |
| | | | | 763 | (141) | | 621 | 726 | (105) | | 621 |
| 660,052 | (145,160) | (107,587) | 407,305 | 683,929 | (158,167) | (102,744) | 423,018 | 699,544 | (145,476) | (112,167) | 441,902 |
| Net Cost of Services | | | | | | | | | | | |

The Public Health grant presents a 2021/22 net expenditure budget of a £1.75m credit in the above table, due to the contribution towards support services. This grant is fully utilised, with the related costs being shown within Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate and Finance RSSS portfolios (Recharge Strategic Support Services). The presentation is in line with accountancy regulations.

Help people get the best start and age well

Health and Adult Social Care portfolio (Cllr John Spence)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 11 | 8 Independent Living Older People Ninefields Waltham Abbey | 408 | 401 | | |
| 648 | Pollysfield | 648 | | | |
| 10 | 0 Independent Living Older People Coppins Court | 4 | | | |
| | Supported Living Accommodation | 100 | 3,300 | 2,200 | 2,200 |
| (15) | 200 Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | | | | |
| 654 | 208 Total Health and Adult Social Care | 1,160 | 3,701 | 2,200 | 2,200 |

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio (Cllr Susan Barker)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---|----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | Expenditure | | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 691 | 629 | 689 | Communities | 679 | | 635 |
| 352 | (0) | 156 | Community Initiatives Fund | 0 | (0) | (0) |
| 2,523 | 2,564 | 4,804 | Coroners | 3,596 | (797) | 2,799 |
| 236 | 1,698 | 1,871 | Customer Services and Member Enquiries | 1,890 | (266) | 1,624 |
| (557) | (485) | (483) | Deputyship Service | 897 | (1,373) | (475) |
| 442 | 549 | 550 | Emergency Planning | 609 | (33) | 575 |
| 967 | 910 | 1,084 | Heritage and Cultural Services | 1,259 | (460) | 793 |
| 12,961 | 12,521 | 13,185 | Libraries | 13,950 | (1,655) | 12,295 |
| (2,415) | (1,501) | (1,501) | Registrars | 2,565 | (4,314) | (1,748) |
| 1,006 | 1,051 | 1,120 | Trading Standards | 1,407 | (316) | 1,092 |
| 364 | 382 | 384 | Travellers | 1,066 | (683) | 383 |
| 16,571 | 18,317 | 21,858 | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 27,919 | (9,897) | 17,972 |
| 8,092 | 8,123 | 8,813 | Business Support | 8,464 | | 8,464 |
| 1,638 | (2,357) | 3,583 | Customer Services | 454 | | 454 |
| 759 | 691 | 810 | Democratic Services | 1,115 | (220) | 895 |
| 6,817 | 5,394 | 7,127 | Human Resources | 9,069 | (2,307) | 6,762 |
| 25,280 | 22,514 | 28,717 | Information Services | 23,772 | (1,027) | 22,745 |
| 4,431 | 4,904 | 4,817 | Legal Services | 6,199 | (1,291) | 4,908 |
| 14,393 | 14,908 | 15,424 | Property | 22,994 | (7,816) | 15,179 |
| 364 | 442 | 456 | Risk Management | 910 | (440) | 470 |
| 61,774 | 54,620 | 69,747 | Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS | 72,977 | (13,101) | 59,876 |
| 78,345 | 72,937 | 91,605 | Total Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 100,896 | (22,998) | 77,849 |

Community Initiatives Fund expenditure is funded via draw down from reserves and does not form part of the base budget.

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio (Cllr Susan Barker)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|---|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| | | Changing Places | 300 | 100 | 100 | 100 |
| 122 | 122 | Next Generation Networks | 122 | 95 | | |
| 4,682 | 5,200 | Capitalised Building Maintenance (Non School estate) | 5,000 | 5,000 | 5,000 | 5,000 |
| 17 | 76 | Social Care Case Management | 168 | | | |
| 2,033 | | Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | | | | |
| 6,854 | 5,398 | Total Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 5,590 | 5,195 | 5,100 | 5,100 |

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Environment and Climate Change Action portfolio (Cllr Simon Walsh)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|--|---------------|----------------|---------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | Expenditure | £000 | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | | £000 |
| 1,240 | 1,245 | 1,366 | Development Management | 1,479 | (122) | 1,357 |
| 57 | (0) | (0) | Environmental Strategy | 0 | | 0 |
| 20 | | | Historic Environment | 0 | | 0 |
| | | | Leisure | | | |
| 52 | 95 | 95 | i Contributions To Other Bodies | 101 | | 101 |
| 648 | (203) | 1,776 | Country Parks | 3,170 | (2,291) | 814 |
| 21 | 107 | 207 | Cressing Temple | 236 | (86) | 150 |
| (2) | 150 | 255 | Management and Support Services | 250 | | 250 |
| 125 | (722) | 2,372 | Outdoor Education | 3,480 | (3,561) | (81) |
| 175 | 178 | 178 | Rural Issues | 175 | | 175 |
| | | | Waste Management | | | |
| 12,278 | 11,194 | 11,194 | Civic Amenity Service | 10,909 | | 10,909 |
| 1,232 | 2,951 | 2,951 | Courtauld Road Waste Treatment | 3,665 | | 3,665 |
| 101 | 94 | 94 | Exceptional Waste | 96 | | 96 |
| 356 | 276 | 276 | Landfill Aftercare | 430 | (7) | 423 |
| 22,570 | 23,391 | 23,391 | Recycling Initiatives | 25,238 | | 25,238 |
| 770 | 499 | 499 | Tipping Away Payments | 969 | | 969 |
| (2,575) | (3,141) | (3,141) | Trade Waste Income | | (3,170) | (3,170) |
| 42,243 | 40,495 | 40,495 | Waste Disposal | 42,283 | | 42,283 |
| (5) | (137) | (137) | Waste Management and Support Services | (126) | 61 | (65) |
| 1,765 | 1,110 | 1,112 | Waste Strategy | 1,124 | | 1,124 |
| 81,071 | 77,582 | 82,983 | Total Environment and Climate Change Action | 93,480 | (9,176) | (65) |
| | | | | | | 84,239 |

Help create great places to grow up, live and work

Environment and Climate Change Action portfolio (Cllr Simon Walsh)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 2,816 | 1,686 | Flood Management | 2,550 | 3,500 | 4,000 | 4,500 |
| 315 | 87 | Country Parks | 10 | 750 | 1,500 | 1,490 |
| | 539 | Country Parks Maintenance | 60 | 60 | | |
| | | LoCase II (public estate) | 187 | 563 | 465 | |
| | 18 | ERO Heating upgrade | 523 | | | |
| 146 | 321 | Energy Efficient Lighting | 184 | | | |
| | 126 | ECC Estate energy storage | 184 | | | |
| | | LECSEA | 107 | 108 | | |
| 171 | 96 | Essex Outdoors Centres | 200 | 300 | 505 | |
| | 140 | Schemes completing in 2020/21 or earlier | | | | |
| 3,447 | 3,012 | Total Environment and Climate Change Action | 4,005 | 5,281 | 6,470 | 5,990 |

Transform the council to achieve more with less

Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships (Cllr Dick Madden)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|--------------|---------------|---------------|---|---------------|--------------|---------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | Expenditure | £000 | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | | £000 |
| 1,576 | 1,902 | 2,948 | Service Design | 2,647 | | 2,647 |
| 164 | (0) | (0) | Strategic Partnerships | (0) | | (0) |
| 1,740 | 1,902 | 2,948 | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships | 2,647 | - | 2,647 |
| 3,556 | 4,923 | 3,264 | Performance, Business Intelligence, Planning and Partnerships | 4,275 | (640) | 3,635 |
| 4,403 | 5,372 | 6,206 | Transformation Support Unit | 5,739 | 0 | 5,739 |
| 7,959 | 10,295 | 9,470 | Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships RSSS | 10,014 | (640) | 9,374 |
| 9,699 | 12,198 | 12,418 | Total Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships | 12,661 | (640) | 12,021 |

Transform the council to achieve more with less

Leader portfolio (Cllr David Finch)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|--------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|------------|--------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | Gross | Income | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | Expenditure | £000 | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | | £000 |
| 42 | 0 | 156 | EU Exit | 0 | | 0 |
| 858 | 932 | 1,108 | Corporate Policy | 963 | | 963 |
| 933 | 1,009 | 1,009 | Democratic Core | 1,024 | | 1,024 |
| 626 | 1,577 | 1,547 | Garden Communities | 434 | | 434 |
| 281 | 239 | 389 | Initiatives and Partnerships | 189 | | 189 |
| 101 | (0) | 59 | Innovation Fund | 0 | | 0 |
| | 750 | 750 | Locality Fund | (0) | | (0) |
| 1,763 | 1,788 | 1,788 | Members Support | 1,796 | | 1,796 |
| 1,256 | 1,256 | 1,256 | Olympics and Sports Development | 1,254 | | 1,254 |
| 5,860 | 7,551 | 8,062 | Leader | 5,659 | - | 5,659 |
| 1,875 | 1,830 | 1,857 | Communications and Customer Relations | 1,810 | | 1,810 |
| 352 | 462 | 862 | Equality And Diversity | 421 | (0) | 421 |
| 2,226 | 2,292 | 2,719 | Leader RSSS | 2,231 | (0) | 2,231 |
| 8,087 | 9,843 | 10,781 | Total Leader | 7,890 | (0) | 7,890 |

Transform the council to achieve more with less

Leader portfolio (Cllr David Finch)

Capital Programme

| 2019/20 Actuals | 2020/21 Latest Budget | | 2021/22 Budget | 2022/23 Aspirational | 2023/24 Aspirational | 2024/25 Aspirational |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| 2,016 | 2,649 | A133/A120 Link Road | 7,029 | 32,865 | 24,439 | |
| 896 | 1,800 | Beaulieu Park Station | 3,164 | 17,000 | 43,000 | 59,000 |
| 2,114 | 4,243 | Chelmsford North Eastern Bypass | 8,230 | 32,158 | 46,615 | |
| | 2,680 | Colchester Rapid Transit | 12,080 | 10,008 | 8,135 | 10,000 |
| 482 | 600 | Harlow Sustainable Transport Corridors North/South (Phase 1: Gilston to Town Centre) | 2,500 | 8,000 | 23,000 | 7,555 |
| 5,508 | 11,972 | Total Leader | 33,004 | 100,031 | 145,189 | 76,555 |

Transform the council to achieve more with less

Finance portfolio (Cllr Christopher Whitbread)

Revenue Budget

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|---|--|---------------|-----------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Income |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| | | | Central Services To The Public | | | |
| 5,900 | 6,374 | 6,374 | Council Tax Sharing Scheme | | 5,203 | |
| 6,761 | 9,968 | 8,595 | Other Services | | 3,084 | (2,309) |
| | | | Precepts | | | (256) |
| 1,674 | 1,721 | 1,721 | Environmental Agency | | 1,757 | |
| 384 | 384 | 384 | Kent and Essex Sea Fisheries | | 390 | |
| 721 | (1,042) | (984) | Traded Strategy | | 0 | |
| | 56 | | Vehicle Lease Management | | | |
| 15,439 | 17,461 | 16,090 | Finance | | 10,433 | (2,309) |
| | | | | | | (256) |
| 945 | 1,002 | 1,133 | Capital Programme, Implementation and Delivery | | 1,369 | (270) |
| (461) | (0) | 56 | Car Provision Scheme | | 2,706 | (2,617) |
| 10,293 | 8,929 | 11,169 | Finance | | 15,175 | (4,453) |
| 2,881 | 4,691 | 4,691 | Insurance | | 7,095 | (3,274) |
| 3,870 | 4,244 | 4,765 | Procurement | | 4,819 | (77) |
| 17,528 | 18,867 | 21,814 | Finance RSSS | | 31,163 | (10,691) |
| | | | | | | - |
| 32,967 | 36,328 | 37,904 | Total Finance | | 41,596 | (13,001) |
| | | | | | | (256) |
| | | | | | | |

Other Operating costs

The revenue budget in 2021/22 is **£108m**. The expenditure includes the net appropriations to reserves and restricted funds as described in the Reserves section (starting on page 67) of **£53m** and the costs of financing the capital programme of **£57m**.

The movement since 2020/21 is mainly due to changes in the appropriations and withdrawals from the reserves between the years, in line with changes in the specific liabilities, for example changes in PFI payment profiles.

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------------------------|--|---------------|----------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| 27,651 | 30,989 | 30,989 | Capital Financing | | 33,476 | 33,476 |
| | 0 | 0 | Contingencies | | | |
| (334) | 0 | 0 | Dividends received | | | (850) |
| | | | Interest Payable | | | |
| (1,036) | (671) | (671) | Contributions - Transferred Debt | | | (802) |
| 19,337 | 23,334 | 23,334 | External Interest Payable | | 23,436 | 23,436 |
| (100) | (0) | (0) | Loan Charges Grant | | | |
| | | | Interest Receivable | | | |
| (3,732) | (2,779) | (2,779) | External Interest Receivable | | 100 | (981) |
| 1,549 | 1,531 | 1,531 | Interest Reallocated | | (0) | 173 |
| 43,336 | 52,405 | 52,405 | | | 57,012 | (2,460) |

Appendix A Organisation Plan 2021/22

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|----------|----------|----------|--|--------|-------------|-------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| | | | | | | |
| | | | Approps To/(From) Reserves and Restricted Use Funds (i) | | | |
| (3,077) | (4,652) | (3,049) | A130 PFI Reserve | 0 | (9,255) | (9,255) |
| (2,387) | 0 | (2,458) | Adults Digital Programme | | | |
| | | | Adult Social Care Risk | 5,000 | | 5,000 |
| (2,046) | 0 | 236 | Building Schools for the Future | | 0 | 0 |
| 500 | | | Bursary for Trainee Carers | | | |
| | 1,000 | 1,000 | Capital Receipts Pump Priming | (0) | | (0) |
| (1,681) | (76) | 282 | Carbon Reduction Reserve | 0 | (76) | (76) |
| (8,446) | (0) | (12,339) | Carry Forwards Reserve | (0) | (3,260) | (3,260) |
| (1,999) | (0) | (271) | Clacton PFI Reserve | | (0) | (0) |
| | | | Collection Fund Risk Reserve | 10,286 | | 10,286 |
| 12,583 | | | Commercial Investment in Essex Places Reserve | | | |
| (667) | 350 | 194 | Community Initiatives Fund | 350 | (0) | 350 |
| | | | COVID Equalisation | 28,808 | | 28,808 |
| (3,022) | (0) | (501) | Debden PFI Reserve | | (0) | (0) |
| 4,000 | | | EES Pension Risk Reserve | | | |
| | 10,000 | 8,637 | Emergency | 4,000 | | 4,000 |
| 250 | 5,000 | 4,750 | Essex Climate Change Commission | (0) | (0) | (0) |
| 37,217 | 0 | (39,072) | Grant Equalisation Reserves | | 0 | 0 |
| 2,219 | | (906) | Health And Safety Reserve | 2,038 | (0) | 2,038 |
| | 5,000 | 5,000 | Highways | 0 | | 0 |
| (650) | (1,151) | (1,151) | Insurance Reserve | | | |
| (162) | | | Partnership Reserves | | | |
| 326 | 326 | 326 | Property Investment | 326 | | 326 |
| 475 | 500 | 500 | Quadrennial Elections Reserve | 500 | | 500 |
| 2,900 | | 3,659 | Recovery Reserve | | | |
| (13,056) | 4,074 | (1,268) | Reserve For Future Capital Funding | 3,074 | | 3,074 |
| (3,383) | | | Schools Reserves | | | |
| 3,971 | 2,750 | 2,346 | Service Improvement Reserve | 2,700 | (0) | 2,700 |
| 900 | | | Social Distancing and Hygiene Reserve | | | |

i Within appropriations to/from reserves, expenditure means a contribution to a reserve, and income means a withdrawal from the reserve.

Appendix A Organisation Plan 2021/22

| 2019/20 | 2020/21 | 2020/21 | | | 2021/22 | |
|---------|----------|----------|---|--|-------------|-------------|
| Actuals | Original | Latest | | | Gross | Total Net |
| £000 | Budget | Budget | | | Expenditure | Expenditure |
| | £000 | £000 | | | £000 | £000 |
| | | | Approps To/(From) Reserves and Restricted Use Funds (cont'd) (i) | | | |
| 3,785 | 5,000 | 1,335 | Technology Solutions | | 10,000 | 10,000 |
| (193) | | | Tendring Public Private Partnership | | | |
| (808) | (413) | (304) | Trading Activities Reserves | | | (304) |
| 12,208 | 22,760 | 15,158 | Transformation Reserve | | 5,480 | 5,480 |
| 8,645 | (0) | (0) | Waste Reserve | | | (6,344) |
| 48,403 | 50,467 | (17,896) | | | 72,561 | 53,322 |
| | | | Reserves Closed | | | |
| (3,053) | 0 | 0 | Digital Infrastructure Reserve | | | |
| (3,053) | | | | | - | - |
| 88,686 | 102,872 | 34,509 | Total Other Operating Costs | | 129,573 | 107,873 |

i Within appropriations to/from reserves, expenditure means a contribution to a reserve, and income means a withdrawal from the reserve.

Trading Activities

This section sets out the budgets relating to those services that are currently set up as Trading Activities, which operate under separate Trading Accounts. For 2021/22, the Trading Activities have a target operating surplus of **£304,000**

| | Revenue reserve 1 April 2021 | Income | Expenditure | (Surplus) / deficit | Appropriations To County Revenue Account | To Trading Activity reserve | Revenue reserve 31 March |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------|----------------|--------------|------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Place Services | (796) | (2,892) | 2,592 | (300) | (300) | (0) | (796) |
| Music Services Traded | (119) | (4,035) | 4,031 | (4) | (4) | - | (119) |
| Total | (915) | (6,927) | 6,623 | (304) | (304) | (0) | (915) |

Reserves

Any organisation which is being prudently managed, whether in the commercial, charitable or public sector, will maintain a level of reserves to deal with future or unexpected pressures.

Much has been written about Local Authority reserves and much is misunderstood.

We have built specific reserves to manage known financial liabilities and possible risks – as good financial practice would dictate; these can be split into three types:

- Those reserves which are for known current and future contractual liabilities or are beyond the control of the Council. These are restricted in use and cover items such as Private Finance Initiative (PFI) contracts and Schools Balances
- Those reserves which are for more general purposes such as the Transformation Reserve, used to fund revenue investment in areas such as new ways of working and more efficient services, and
- The General Balance.

To provide greater clarity in reporting, these are presented under two headings of 'Restricted Funds' which covers the first bullet point above and 'Reserves', which covers the last two.

Among the restricted funds, there are items to cover the waste strategy and the associated PFI, and also the PFI contracts for the A130 and various schools. This approach effectively smooths what could be significant year on year increases in budget requirement and contract costs to more manageable levels.

We also use these specific cash backed reserves to generate interest receipts and minimise the cost of debt. We expect to earn **£300,000** in 2021/22 from temporarily investing surplus cash in the market, which is included in the budget, and will be used to fund services. However, it saves substantially more by using the reserves to offset what would otherwise be external borrowing costs. In 2021/22, it is estimated that this will enable us to avoid borrowing costs of **£6.5m**, thereby allowing funds to be used instead for front line service delivery.

Reserves

| | Estimated closing balances | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|----------------------------|----------|----------|
| | Balance at 1 April 2020 £000 | Balance at 1 April 2021 £000 | Budgeted Contributions/ Withdrawals £000 | 2021/22 | Closing balance £000 | 2021/22 | 2022/23 |
| | | | | Assumed usage £000 | | £000 | £000 |
| General Balance | (56,439) | (65,484) | - | 3,720 | (61,764) | (61,764) | (61,764) |
| Reserves earmarked for future use | | | | | | | |
| Adults Digital Programme | (2,869) | (0) | - | - | (0) | (0) | (0) |
| Adult Social Care Risk | - | - | (5,000) | - | (5,000) | (5,000) | (5,000) |
| Bursary for trainee carers | (500) | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Capital Receipts Pump Priming | (3,204) | (3,704) | - | 1,500 | (2,204) | (2,704) | (3,204) |
| Carbon Reduction and Energy Risk | (622) | (904) | 76 | (38) | (866) | (748) | (596) |
| Carry Forward | (14,804) | (11,463) | 3,260 | 8,203 | - | - | - |
| Collection Fund Risk | (1,412) | (3,986) | (10,286) | 10,286 | (3,986) | (3,986) | (3,986) |
| Commercial Investment in Essex Places | (12,583) | (12,583) | - | - | (12,583) | (12,583) | (12,583) |
| Community Initiatives Fund | (487) | (497) | (350) | 350 | (497) | (497) | (497) |
| COVID Equalisation | - | (24,595) | (28,808) | 53,403 | - | - | - |
| EES Pensions | (4,000) | (4,000) | - | - | (4,000) | (4,000) | (4,000) |
| Emergency | - | (7,829) | (4,000) | 4,000 | (7,829) | (7,829) | (7,829) |
| Emergency Planning | (300) | (300) | - | - | (300) | (300) | (300) |
| Essex Climate Change Commission | (250) | (4,000) | - | 1,250 | (2,750) | (250) | (250) |
| Essex Crime and Police | (73) | (73) | - | - | (73) | (73) | (73) |
| Future Capital Funding | (1,905) | (495) | (3,074) | 3,074 | (495) | (495) | (495) |
| Health and Safety | (3,100) | (1,920) | (2,038) | 2,200 | (1,758) | (1,758) | (1,758) |
| Insurance | (7,411) | (6,260) | - | - | (6,260) | (6,260) | (6,260) |
| Newton Reserve | (122) | (122) | - | - | (122) | (122) | (122) |
| Property Investment | (651) | (977) | (326) | - | (1,303) | (1,629) | (1,955) |
| Quadrennial Elections | (1,093) | (1,593) | (500) | 2,000 | (93) | (593) | (1,093) |
| Recovery | (2,900) | (5,745) | - | 5,745 | - | - | - |
| Service Improvement | (3,971) | (9,330) | (2,700) | 6,430 | (5,600) | (5,100) | (5,100) |

Reserves

| | Estimated closing balances | | | | | | |
|--|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|----------------------------|----------|---------|
| | | | | 2021/22 | | 2021/22 | 2022/23 |
| | Balance at 1 April 2020 £000 | Balance at 1 April 2021 £000 | Budgeted Contributions/ Withdrawals £000 | Assumed usage £000 | Closing balance £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Reserves earmarked for future use (cont'd) | | | | | | | |
| Social Distancing and Hygeine | (900) | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Technology Solutions | (3,785) | (4,358) | (10,000) | 13,940 | (418) | - | (2,163) |
| Tendring PPP | (303) | (303) | - | - | (303) | (303) | (303) |
| Transformation | (37,401) | (39,630) | (5,480) | 21,140 | (23,970) | (15,990) | (9,810) |

Restricted Funds

| | Estimated closing balances | | | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|----------------------------|----------|----------|
| | | | Budgeted Contributions/ Withdrawals | 2021/22 | 2022/23 | 2023/24 | |
| | Balance at 1 April 2020 £000 | Balance at 1 April 2021 £000 | | Assumed usage £000 | Closing balance £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Long Term Contractual Commitment | | | | | | | |
| PFI Reserves | | | | | | | |
| A130 PFI | (39,278) | (36,230) | 9,255 | - | (26,975) | (16,525) | (6,427) |
| Building Schools for the Future PFI | (233) | (468) | - | (159) | (627) | (790) | (957) |
| Clacton Secondary Schools' PFI | (532) | (261) | - | (104) | (365) | (472) | (582) |
| Debden School PFI | (630) | (129) | - | (513) | (642) | (1,170) | (1,714) |
| Waste Reserve | (112,276) | (112,276) | 6,344 | 5,400 | (100,532) | (94,188) | (87,844) |
| Grant Equalisation Reserve | (49,853) | 0 | - | - | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Trading Activities | (828) | (915) | 304 | (304) | (915) | (915) | (915) |
| Partnerships and Third Party | (1,458) | (1,458) | - | - | (1,458) | (1,458) | (1,458) |
| Schools | (29,283) | (29,283) | - | - | (29,283) | (29,283) | (29,283) |

Annex 2

Performance

Section to be added for version to Full Council

Annex 3

Capital and Treasury Management Strategy

CAPITAL AND TREASURY MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

This Strategy explains how decisions are made about capital expenditure, investments and treasury management. The Strategy contains several elements as follows:

Further details are provided in the following sections.

- **Capital expenditure**

In this section, the process for approving, monitoring and financing capital projects is explained.

- **Capital financing and borrowing**

This section provides a projection of the Council's Capital Financing Requirement and the external borrowing required. It also explains how the Council will discharge its duty to repay debt.

- **Treasury management investments**

This section explains how and where cash balances arising as a result of the Council's day to day activities will be invested to ensure that the funds are protected from loss and are available when needed.

- **Other investments**

This section contains an overview of the Council's other investment activities.

- **Knowledge and skills**

The final section explains the knowledge and skills available to the Council in relation to management of borrowing and investment activities.

CAPITAL EXPENDITURE

Capitalisation policies

Capital expenditure is expenditure on the acquisition or construction of land, buildings, roads and bridges, vehicles, plant and equipment and other assets that:

- Will be held for use in the delivery of services, for rental to others, or for administrative purposes; and
- Will be of continuing benefit to the Council for a period extending beyond one financial year.

Subsequent expenditure on existing assets is also classified as capital expenditure if these two criteria are met.

There may be instances where expenditure does not meet this definition but would still be treated as capital expenditure, including:

- Where the Council has no direct future control or benefit from the resulting assets, but would treat the expenditure as capital if it did control or benefit from the resulting assets; and
- Where statutory regulations require the Council to capitalise expenditure that would not otherwise have expenditure implications according to accounting rules.

The Council operates several limits for capital expenditure which means that items below these limits are charged to revenue rather than capital.

The limits are currently as follows:

| De-minimis limits | £ |
|--|---------------|
| General limit (applied where no specific limit is applicable) | 10,000 |
| Specific limits: | |
| ▪ Schools' capital projects funded or supported by Formula Capital Grant | 2,000 |
| ▪ Transport (highways) infrastructure | Nil |
| ▪ Land | Nil |

Governance

The Cabinet Member for Finance, in conjunction with the Executive Director for Finance and Technology, manages the preparation of a capital programme, on behalf of the Council, on an annual basis in accordance with the Council's capital projects governance arrangements and capitalisation criteria.

Each scheme that is added to the Capital Programme is allocated:

- A 'start date' for planning purposes;
- An overall 'scheme approval' which sets the overall budget for the scheme; and
- An 'annual payments guideline' which sets the parameters for expenditure in each of the financial years over which the scheme is expected to span.

Once the capital programme or a scheme is approved, Executive Directors are, subject to the rule in the Constitution that officers may not take a Key Decision and limits within the scheme of delegation to officers, authorised to progress with capital projects that have:

- An approved 'start' date in the current or a prior financial year (i.e. schemes with a start date in a future financial year are indicative only, and do not constitute approval to spend); and
- Adequate scheme and payments approval in the capital programme to finance these projects.

Schemes will usually only be added to, or removed from, the Capital Programme as part of the annual budget setting process. Any request outside of this process to change the capital programme by adding or removing schemes, or by allocating additional scheme and payment approvals to an approved scheme, must be approved by the Cabinet Member for Finance (up to a limit of **£5m**) or by the Cabinet (for schemes of **£5m** or more).

Executive Directors will ensure that:

- All officers responsible for committing expenditure on any approved capital project comply with all relevant guidance and follow approved certification processes;
- Budget holders are accountable for the effective management of the scheme and payment approvals allocated to them to either oversee or directly manage;
- Appropriate monitoring processes are in place to ensure that the scheme and payment approvals for a capital project are not overspent; and
- Reports are made to the relevant Cabinet Member(s) on expenditure compared with the scheme and payment approvals for the capital projects for which they are accountable.

The Executive Director for Finance and Technology will ensure that timely information is available on expenditure for each capital project, which is sufficiently detailed to enable Executive Directors and their managers to fulfil their budgetary responsibilities.

The Executive Director for Finance and Technology will also monitor performance against the Council's approved capital programme on an on-going basis and will advise upon the overall financial position. Specifically, the Executive Director for Finance and Technology will prepare financial overview reports for the Cabinet Member for Finance to present to Cabinet on a regular basis. These financial overview reports will provide a comparison of the Council's projected expenditure with the latest approved capital programme and assess the financing implications of variations in forecast under / over spends against payment approvals.

Capital Expenditure Plans

The proposal is for capital investment of **£290m** for the 2021/22 programme, with an indicative programme for the subsequent three years totalling **£1.053bn**. These planning levels represent a continued major investment in the infrastructure and economy of Essex. Further details are presented elsewhere within the Council's 2021/22 Organisation Plan.

When expenditure is classified as capital expenditure for capital financing purposes, this means that the Council can finance that expenditure from any of the following sources:

- **Capital grants and contributions** - amounts awarded to the Council in return for past or future compliance with certain stipulations.

- **Capital receipts** – amounts generated from the sale of assets and from the repayment of capital loans, grants or other financial assistance.
- **Revenue contributions** – amounts set aside from the revenue budget in the Reserve for Future Capital Funding.
- **Borrowing** - amounts that the Council does not need to fund immediately from cash resources, but instead charges to future years' revenue budgets in annual instalments.

Actual capital expenditure and financing sources for 2019/20, together with the original and updated plans for 2020/21, proposals for 2021/22 and the indicative guidelines for the subsequent three years, are summarised in **Annex 3A**, with detailed plans presented elsewhere within the Organisation Plan.

CAPITAL FINANCING REQUIREMENT AND BORROWING

Context

The Council is required by regulation to comply with the CIPFA Prudential Code for Capital Finance in Local Authorities (the 'Prudential Code') when assessing the affordability, prudence and sustainability of its capital investment plans.

Fundamental to the prudential framework is a requirement to set a series of prudential indicators. These prudential indicators are intended to collectively build a picture that demonstrates the impact over time of the Council's capital expenditure plans upon the revenue budget and upon borrowing and investment levels and explain the overall controls that will ensure that the activity remains affordable, prudent and sustainable.

A summary of the Prudential Indicators for the period 2019/20 through to 2024/25 is provided in **Annex 3A**. Explanatory comments are provided in the following paragraphs.

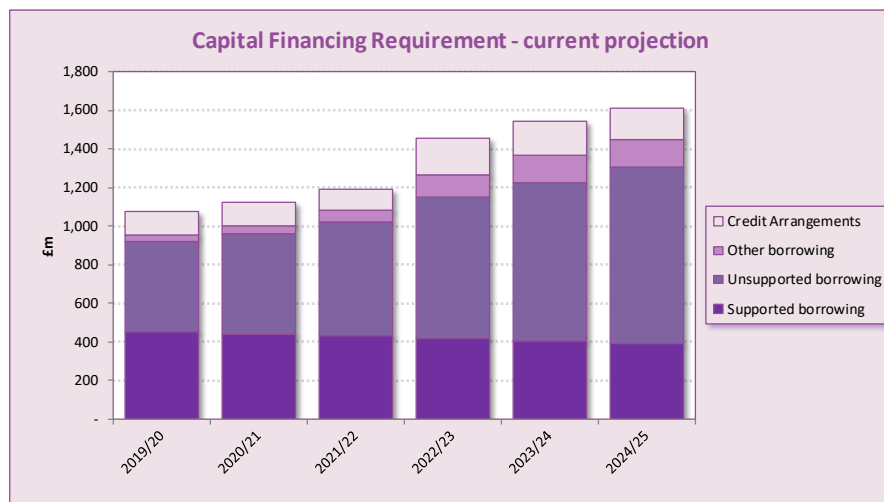
Capital Financing Requirement

When the Council finances capital expenditure from borrowing, this means that it can charge the expenditure to the revenue budget in annual instalments over a number of years into the future. It does this in accordance with its policy for the repayment of debt (see **Annex 3C**).

The actual Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) for 2019/20 provides a measure of the amount of capital expenditure that the Council has already spent that has yet to be funded from cash resources. That is, it provides a measure of the Council's indebtedness, and hence of its need to borrow for capital financing purposes.

Credit arrangements are also included in the calculation of the CFR because they have the same practical impact as borrowing; credit arrangements are those that enable the Council to acquire the use of assets on deferred payment terms – typical examples include finance leases and Private Finance Initiative schemes.

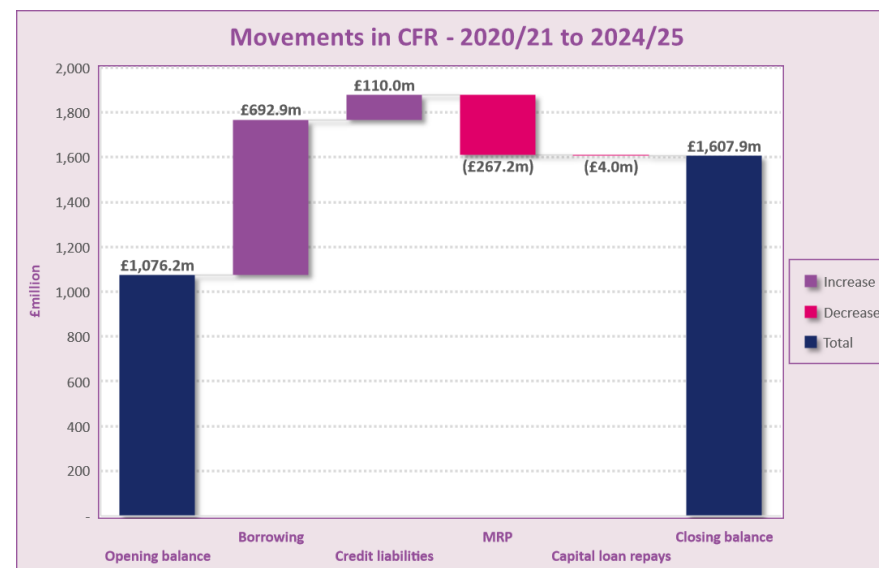
The actual CFR for 2019/20 and forward projections for the current and forthcoming years are illustrated in the graph below:



The forward projections of the CFR incorporate the Council's plans to:

- Finance further capital expenditure from borrowing and credit arrangements (*which **increases** the CFR*); and
- Make provision for the repayment of debt (*which **reduces** the CFR*).

The CFR is on an upward trajectory because the amount of capital expenditure that the Council plans to finance from borrowing over the period to 2024/25 exceeds the annual provision for the repayment of debt over the same period.



There is also substantial increase in credit arrangements in 2022/23, reflecting the estimated impact of bringing leases currently classified as operating leases onto the Council's Balance Sheet in that financial year, which is a requirement of the CIPFA Code of Practice on Local Authority Accounting in the United Kingdom. This does not change the costs to the Council of these arrangements.

The estimates of the CFR assume that the Council will repay debt on the basis set out in **Annex 3C**.

External Borrowing Limits

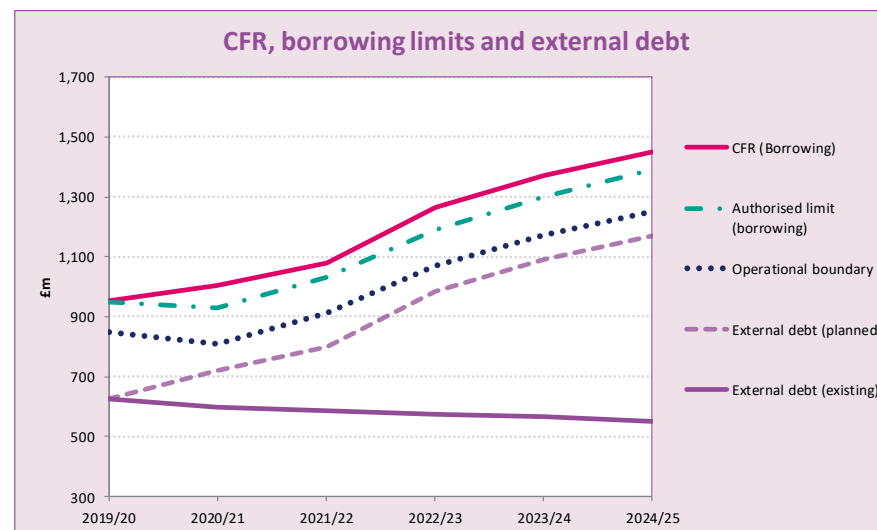
The Council is only permitted to borrow externally (including via credit arrangements) up to the level implied by its Capital Financing Requirement (CFR).

To ensure that external borrowing does not exceed the CFR, other than in the short term, limits are established for external debt, as follows:

- **Authorised limit** – this defines the maximum amount of external debt permitted by the Council, and represents the statutory limit determined under section 3 (1) of the Local Government Act 2003.
- **Operational boundary** – this is an estimate of the probable level of the Council's external debt and provides the means by which external debt is managed to ensure that the 'authorised limit' is not breached.

The proposed limits, which are set out in **Annex 3A**, make separate provision for external borrowing and other long-term liabilities, and are based upon an estimate of the most likely but not worst-case scenarios. They allow enough headroom for fluctuations in the level of cash balances and in the level of the Capital Financing Requirement.

As illustrated in the following graph, the authorised limit and operational boundary related to external borrowing are below the current estimates of the Capital Financing Requirement for borrowing.



This graph also shows the current level of external borrowing and how this is expected to increase as a result of the Council's current capital expenditure plans.

Borrowing Strategy

The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) provides a measure of the Council's need to borrow in order to manage the cash flow implications of incurring capital expenditure that it does not immediately fund from cash resources.

Currently, long-term external borrowing amounts to **£598m**, which will equate to around **60%** of the estimated CFR for borrowing at 31 March 2021. It is however possible (and assumed, for the purposes of this Strategy) that further

external borrowing (up to **£124m**) will be undertaken before 31 March 2021; this additional borrowing would increase external borrowing to **72%** of the estimated CFR at 31 March 2021.

The Council is able to sustain external borrowing at a level below its Capital Financing Requirement because it is able to temporarily utilise its cash balances as an alternative to external borrowing. This practice, which is referred to as 'internal borrowing', does not reduce the magnitude of funds held in reserves and balances; the funds are merely being borrowed until they are required for their intended purpose.

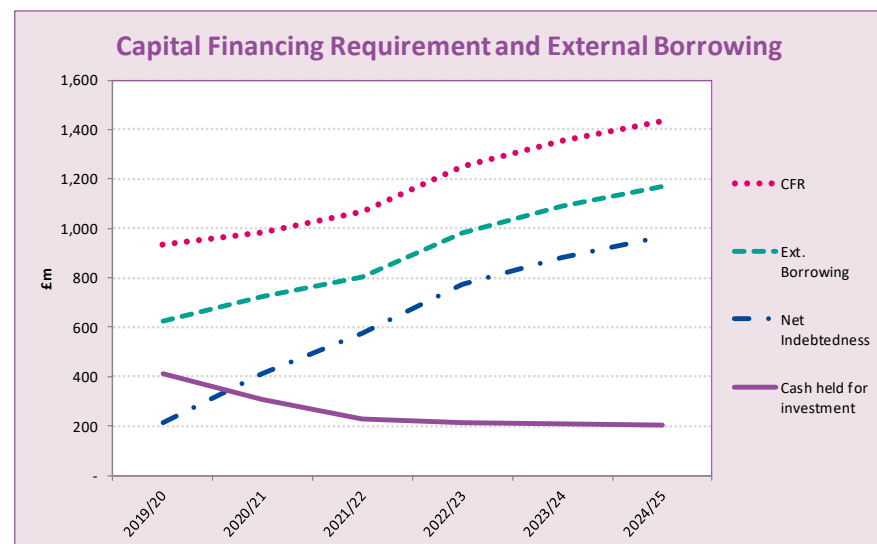
The use of internal borrowing will:

- Enable the Council to avoid external borrowing costs of up to **£6.5m** in 2021/22); and
- Partly mitigated the risks associated with investing cash in a challenging market.

However, it will be necessary to keep under review the Council's capacity to 'internally borrow', and to plan to replace internal for external borrowing as cash balances change.

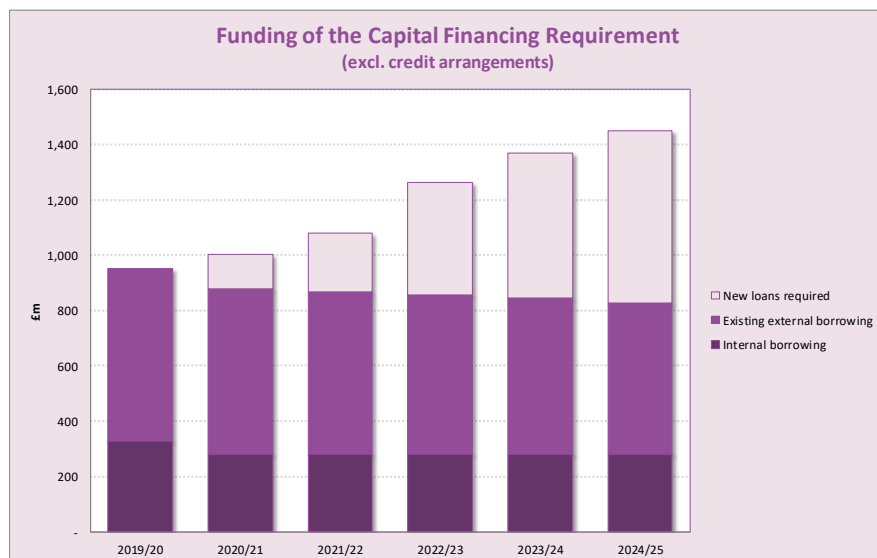
It has been assumed that long term external borrowing will be undertaken at a level to ensure that the Council's underlying cash balances held for investment are maintained at around **£200m**.

The graph below provides a graphical representation of this position – that is, it shows that the Council expects to maintain external borrowing at a level well below its Capital Financing Requirement.



The graph also shows that that net indebtedness is lower than external borrowing because the Council expects to maintain some cash balances for investment.

The following graph shows how it is anticipated to fund the Capital Financing Requirement:



That is, it shows how much will be funded from internal borrowing and how external borrowing is expected to increase.

This translates into the following levels of long-term external borrowing over the period covered by this strategy:

| Current Forecast | Long term borrowing requirement | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| | 2020/21 £000 | 2021/22 £000 | 2022/23 £000 | 2023/24 £000 | 2024/25 £000 |
| Existing external loans | 598,360 | 585,723 | 575,296 | 564,735 | 548,929 |
| Requirement for further borrowing | | | | | |
| 2020/21 | 124,000 | 124,000 | 124,000 | 124,000 | 124,000 |
| 2021/22 | - | 91,000 | 91,000 | 91,000 | 91,000 |
| 2022/23 | - | - | 193,000 | 193,000 | 193,000 |
| 2023/24 | - | - | - | 117,000 | 117,000 |
| 2024/25 | - | - | - | - | 97,000 |
| Total new borrowing | 124,000 | 215,000 | 408,000 | 525,000 | 622,000 |
| Total external borrowing | 722,360 | 800,723 | 983,296 | 1,089,735 | 1,170,929 |
| Internal borrowing | 280,828 | 280,192 | 279,976 | 279,674 | 279,668 |
| Total borrowing | 1,003,188 | 1,080,915 | 1,263,272 | 1,369,409 | 1,450,597 |

Further long-term external borrowing may be undertaken, in excess of the amounts shown above, if it is not possible or desirable to sustain internal borrowing at the current forecast level.

The external borrowing requirement will be kept under review, and long-term external loans will be secured within the parameters established by the authorised limit and operational boundary for external debt (as set out within **Annex 3A**).

Opportunities to generate savings by refinancing or prematurely repaying existing long-term debt will also be kept under review. Potential savings will be considered in the light of the current treasury position and the costs associated with such actions.

Prospects for interest rates

The Council predominantly expects to satisfy its borrowing requirement from the Public Works Loan Board (PWLB).

PWLB interest rates are set with reference to gilt rates. Gilt yields and hence PWLB rates are currently at remarkably low levels and there is only expected to be minimal upward movement in these rates over the next two years. This is because it is likely to take economies, including the UK, a prolonged period to recover all the momentum lost in the sharp recession caused by the coronavirus.

Gilt yields, and therefore PWLB rates, may be subject to occasional volatility due to geo-political, sovereign debt crisis, emerging market developments and sharp changes in investor sentiment (as was the case when the first results of a successful COVID-19 vaccine trial were announced). Such volatility could occur at any time during the forecast period.

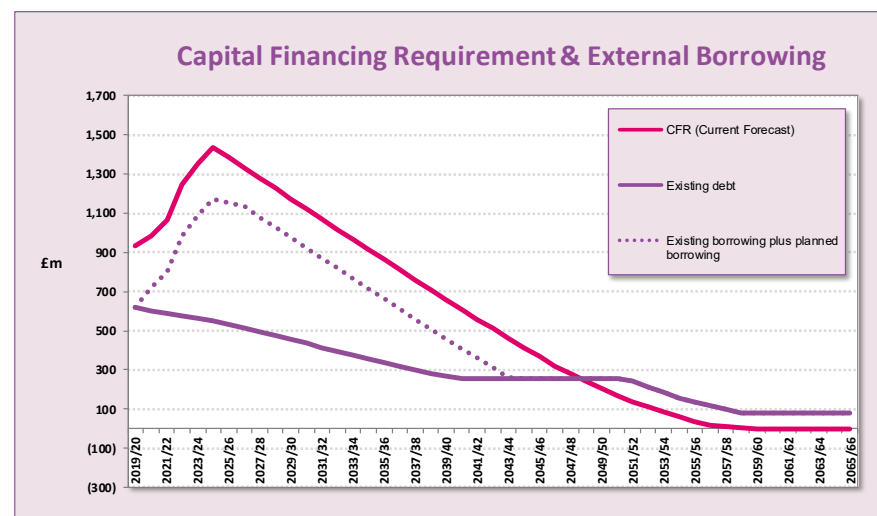
Maturity structure of borrowing

Limits are proposed, in **Annex 3C**, for the maturity structure of borrowing. The purpose of these limits is to guide decisions

about the period over which new borrowing will be secured, to ensure that the Council does not have:

- A large amount of debt maturing in any one year that it may need to refinance in that year alongside any new borrowing that may be required; and
- External loans in excess of its CFR, other than in the short term.

Although external borrowing is currently at a level well below the CFR, this only remains the case until 2048/49; in 2048/49, the CFR falls below existing loans on a sustained basis, as illustrated in the graph below:



However, no assumptions are included in the above forecast of additional capital expenditure beyond the current planning horizon. Therefore, it is probable that the longer term forecast of the CFR will exceed that shown above. However,

any new loans secured over the period covered by this Strategy will be repaid before 2048/49, to ensure that external loans do not further exceed the longer term forecast of the CFR.

Interest rate exposure

In order to manage and minimise the impact of movements in interest rates, limits are proposed within **Annex 3C** that will establish the ranges within which fixed and variable rate borrowing will be undertaken.

The Council usually secures its long-term loans at fixed rates of interest, to provide certainty over the cost of maintaining the loans over their lifetime (indeed, all the Council's current long-term borrowing is at rates of interest that were fixed at the outset, for the whole duration of the loans).

Whilst any new loans secured over the period of this strategy are likely to also be secured at fixed rates of interest, up to **30%** could, alternatively, be secured at variable rates of interest.

Performance indicators

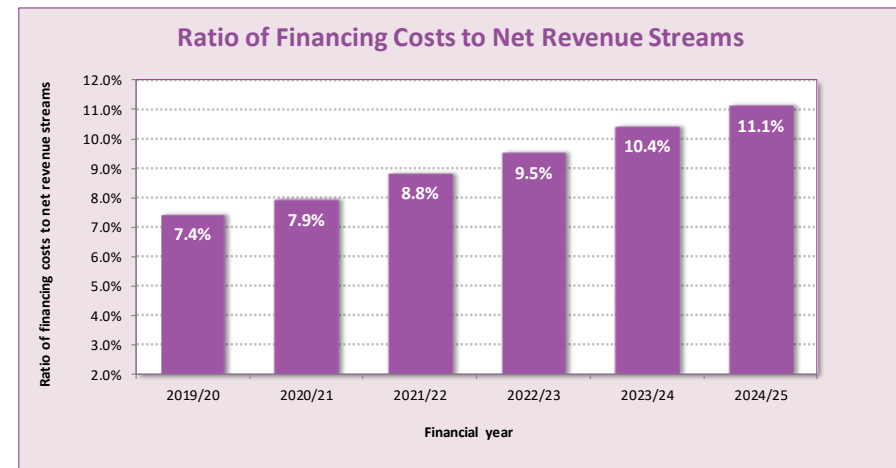
If long-term borrowing is undertaken, performance will be assessed against the average PWLB rate for the year for the applicable loan type and interest rate banding.

Short term borrowing will be assessed against the average 7 Day London Inter Bank BID Rate (**7DLIBID**) for the year.

Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams

The trend in the 'cost of capital' is provided by the 'ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams'. This ratio provides a key indicator of affordability, as it shows the proportion of the annual revenue budget that is being consumed year on year in order to finance the costs of borrowing (i.e. interest and debt repayments, net of investment income).

The actual ratios for 2019/20 and the latest estimates for the current and forthcoming three years, are provided in **Annex 3C**. The trend in this ratio over this period is illustrated as follows:

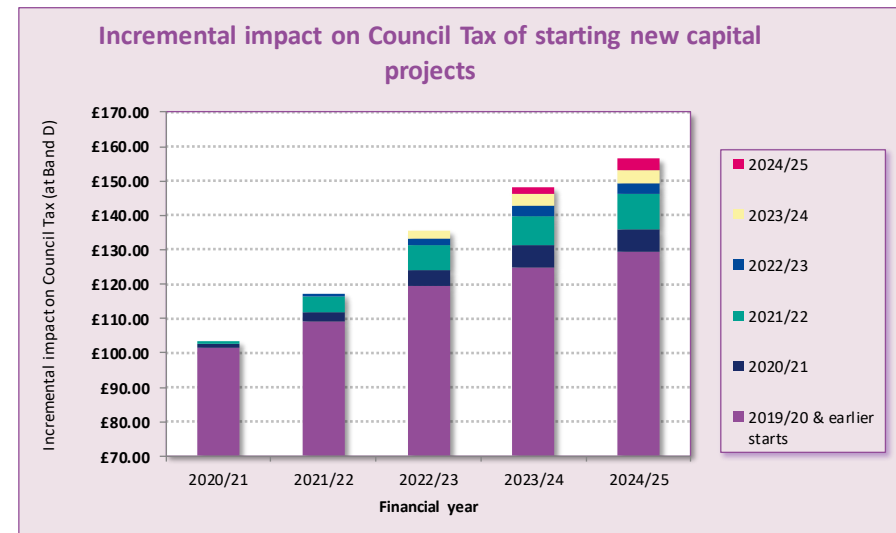


This shows that the proportion of the revenue budget that is required to fund borrowing costs is expected to increase from **7.4%** in 2019/20 to **11.1%** by 2024/25.

Incremental impact upon Council Tax

Another measure of the affordability of the capital programme proposals is their impact upon council tax. The incremental impact upon council tax (at **band D**) from continuing with capital schemes started in, and prior to, 2019/20 and the additional amounts that result from commencing new capital projects in the current and subsequent three years is set out in **Annex 3A**.

The following graph shows the amount of council tax income required to meet debt financing costs, split between the amounts that arise because of capital projects that started in 2019/20 or earlier years, and the amounts arising as a consequence of commencing additional capital projects in each year of the Council's current planning horizon:



The actual impact upon council tax may be lower than that implied in **Annex 3A** because:

- The indicator is calculated on the basis that the revenue implications of borrowing decisions will be funded entirely from council tax; the Budget Requirement is funded from a combination of financing sources, including council tax, business rates and general government grants.
- No account has been taken of the savings that may accrue from invest to save / improve schemes.

Revenue Provision for the repayment of debt policy

When the Council finances capital expenditure from borrowing, it does not immediately fund the expenditure from cash resources. Instead, the Council sets cash resources aside from the Revenue Budget each year to repay the borrowing. This practice is referred to as making minimum revenue provision (or MRP) for the repayment of debt.

The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) provides a measure of the amount of capital expenditure which has been financed from borrowing that the Council has yet to fund from cash resources.

Statutory guidance requires MRP to be provided annually on a prudent basis, and interprets 'prudent' to mean that:

- MRP charges on government **supported** and **pre-April 2008** borrowing should (as a minimum) be made over a period commensurate with the period implicit in the determination of the original grant; and
- MRP charges on **unsupported** borrowing should be made over a period commensurate with the period the capital expenditure provides benefit.

The Secretary of State does not rule out or otherwise preclude the use of alternative methods to those listed above if another method is considered more appropriate.

In accordance with the requirement to make a prudent 'revenue provision for the repayment of debt', the Council ensures that debt is repaid over a period that is commensurate with the period over which the capital expenditure provides benefit. This is achieved by applying the methodology explained in **Annex 3C**.

The revenue budget provision for 'revenue provision' charges in 2021/22 has been compiled on a basis consistent with the policy set out in **Annex 3C**.

TREASURY MANAGEMENT INVESTMENTS

Introduction

The Council's treasury management investment activities must be undertaken in compliance both with the CIPFA Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice and Cross-Sectoral Guidance Notes (referred to as the Treasury Management Code) and with statutory guidance. The Treasury Management Code and statutory guidance require the Council to prepare an annual strategy that explains how the Council will invest its funds, giving priority to security and liquidity, and then to yield.

Economic Outlook

The coronavirus outbreak has done huge economic damage to the UK and economies around the world. After the Bank of England took emergency action in March 2020 to cut the Bank Rate firstly to **0.25%**, and then to **0.10%**, it has subsequently left the Bank Rate unchanged. Although there has been some suggestion that interest rates could move into a negative position, the Governor of the Bank of England has made it clear that such a move could do more damage than good and that more quantitative easing is the favoured tool if further action becomes necessary.

As shown in **Appendix 3C**, the Bank Rate is expected to remain at its current level for some time, as the economic recovery is expected to be gradual and, therefore, prolonged.

Consequently, the Council is unlikely to achieve a material return from its traditional deposits.

Investment projections

The Council has cash backed resources which it has set aside for longer term purposes (such as funds set aside in reserves and balances), and working capital balances, that can either be invested or temporarily utilised to defer the need for external borrowing.

Forecasts of the investment balances for the forthcoming three years are set out in **Annex 3C**.

Investment strategy

When the Council has surplus cash balances, these are invested until they are next required. Usually, this means that funds are invested on a short-term basis (i.e. up to a maximum period of 365 days), but up to **£50m** may be invested for periods beyond 365 days.

In accordance with regulatory requirements, the primary objectives, when investing the Council's funds, are **security** (*protecting the capital sum invested from loss*) and **liquidity** (*ensuring the funds invested are available for expenditure when needed*). The generation of **yield** is distinct from these prudential objectives. However, this does not mean that the

Council ignores yield; once proper levels of security and liquidity are determined, yield is then considered.

The Council's funds will primarily be invested according to the Secretary of State's definition of **specified** investments. Specified investments are sterling deposits made for periods of less than one year with investment schemes of high quality and which are not defined by regulation as capital expenditure. Specified investments include deposits with the UK Government, other local authorities, money market funds and bodies of high credit quality.

Funds may also be invested according to the Secretary of State's definition of **non-specified investments**. Non specified investments are any financial investments that are not loans and do not meet the criteria to be treated as a specified investment. The inclusion of non-specified investments in the investment strategy is to allow funds (up to a maximum of **£50m**) to be invested for periods of in excess of one year.

A lending list will be compiled to include counterparties satisfying the criteria set out within **Annex 3D**. The lending limits that will be applied to counterparties satisfying these criteria are also set out within **Annex 3D**. Additional operational market information (e.g. Credit Default Swaps, negative rating watches/outlooks etc.) will also be considered before making any specific investment decisions.

The criteria for choosing counterparties (as set out within **Annex 3D**) provide a sound approach to investing in normal market circumstances. However, the Executive Director for

Finance and Technology will determine the extent to which the criteria set out within **Annex 3D** will be applied in practice.

Interest rate exposure

In order to manage and minimise the impact of movements in interest rates, limits are proposed within **Annex 3B** that will establish the ranges within which fixed and variable rate investments will be undertaken. As noted elsewhere, most of the Council's investments are made for periods of less than 365 days, for durations that ensure that the cash is available to meet expenditure when needed. Because of the relatively short-term nature of these deposits, there is little to differentiate between fixed and variable rates of interest – funds could equally be invested fully at fixed rates of interest or fully at variable rates.

Liquidity

Liquidity is defined as having adequate, but not excessive cash resources, borrowing arrangements and overdraft or standby facilities to ensure that funds are always available for the achievement of the Council's objectives. In this respect, the Council will seek to maintain liquid short-term deposits of at least **£20m** available with a week's notice.

Performance

Performance on cash invested short term, in order to maintain liquidity of funds, will be benchmarked against the Seven Day London Inter Bank Bid Rate (**7DLIBID**) rate; the aim being to

achieve investment returns that are equivalent to, or greater than, the average 7-day LIBID rate for the year.

Treasury Management advisors

The Council employs **Link Asset Services, Treasury Solutions** to provide it with treasury management advice.

The services provided by Link Asset Services, Treasury Solutions include advice on treasury matters and capital finance issues, economic and interest rate analysis and creditworthiness information. Notwithstanding this, the final decision on all treasury matters remains vested with the Council.

The services received from Link Asset Services; Treasury Solutions are subject to regular review.

Other matters

The Council currently provides treasury management support to its local trading companies (Essex Cares Ltd and, with effect from February 2021, Essex Housing LLP) and holds cash balances on behalf of the partnerships for which it is the 'accountable' body (principally the South East Local Enterprise partnership). As part of the agreement to provide treasury management support to these organisations, the Council may borrow their surplus funds, or lend to them to cover temporary shortfalls of cash. Any amounts borrowed from, or lent to, these organisations are consolidated with the Council's own cash balances daily, and the Council invests or

borrowes on the net position. The Council charges interest on amounts lent to these organisations, and pays interest on amounts borrowed, in accordance with the terms of a formal agreement between the respective parties.

Accounting arrangements were introduced from 1 April 2018 which require an increasing range of investments to be classified as 'fair value through profit and loss' (FVPL) and carried at 'fair value'. Statutory regulations allow revaluation gains and losses on investments classified as FVPL to be held in an unusable reserve, but only until **31st March 2023**; thereafter, revaluation gains and losses will be recognised in the Revenue Account as they arise. Use of FVPL investments will be considered carefully.

OTHER INVESTMENTS

Statutory guidance on local authority investments (issued by the Secretary of State under section 15(1)(a) of the Local Government Act 2003) classifies local authority investments into the following categories:

- Investments held for treasury management purposes
- Other investments

Investments held for treasury management purposes are dealt with in the 'Treasury Management Investments' section of this document. This section deals with 'other investments', where the intention is for investments to contribute to the Council's service delivery objectives and/or place making role of the Council.

Investment properties

The Council acquired three properties, at a total cost of **£33.9m** (two in 2017/18 and one in 2018/19), which are held for capital appreciation and/or to earn rental income.

These properties are measured at their fair value (which ensures the valuation reflects the market conditions at the end of each reporting period). The fair value measurements enable the Council to assess whether the underlying assets provide security for capital investment.

Shareholdings

Medtech Accelerator Ltd

The Council holds **500,000** ordinary **£1** shares in the company **Medtech Accelerator Ltd** (this represents a **20%** holding in the company). The company facilitates the early stage development of innovations in medical technology by financing projects at an early stage in order to maximise the potential for success in bringing new life enhancing technologies to patients.

If the company seeks to raise new funds in 2021, the Council's shareholding may be depleted unless, of course, it chooses to invest in the next round.

Harlow Investment Fund

The Cabinet recently agreed, in principle, to enter into an agreement to subscribe for or purchase shares in the **Harlow Investment Fund Ltd** partnership, a proposed fund seeking to invest in property to secure the growth and regeneration required in Harlow.

The Council's investment in the Fund will be capped at **£5m** (equivalent to a 10% equity holding).

Loans to local enterprises and third parties

The Council has agreed several loans towards expenditure which would, if incurred by the Council, be capital expenditure. The loans that are currently outstanding are as follows:

| South East Local Enterprise Partnership loans | Year advanced | Loan amount (£000) | Loan term (years) | Interest rate (%) | Balance at 31/3/2021 (£000) |
|---|---------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|
| Essex University - Centre for advanced engineering | | | | | |
| First instalment | 2017/18 | 1,373 | 5 | 0% | 1,373 |
| Second instalment | 2018/19 | 627 | 4 | 0% | 627 |
| Colchester Northern Gateway | | | | | |
| First instalment | 2019/20 | 1,350 | 3 | 0% | 1,350 |
| Second instalment | 2020/21 | 650 | 2 | 0% | 650 |
| Total | | 4,000 | | | 4,000 |

Support to subsidiaries

The Council provides cash management support to its local trading companies (i.e. to **Essex Cares Ltd**, **SEAX Trading Ltd** and, from February 2021, the **Essex Housing Development LLP**).

As part of the agreement to provide cash management support to these organisations, the Council may borrow their surplus funds, or lend to them to cover temporary shortfalls of cash.

In addition to providing these overdraft facilities, the Council has also agreed to and/or will provide capital loans, for the following purposes:

- **Essex Cares Ltd**

The Council awarded a loan of **£610,000** to Essex Cares in 2014/15 for the refurbishment of the Freebournes site. The loan is repayable over 10 years; the principal sum outstanding at 31 March 2021 is **£244,000**.

- **Essex Housing Development LLP**

The Council will provide a credit facility to the LLP in relation to approved housing development projects. A separate loan agreement will be put in place for each project that will set out the repayment terms and interest charges. Each loan will be subject to Cabinet approval, following submission of robust business cases and delivery plans.

KNOWLEDGE AND SKILLS

The Council recognises the importance of ensuring that all officers involved in the treasury management function and other investment activities are fully equipped to undertake the duties and responsibilities allocated to them. The Executive Director for Finance and Technology is responsible for recommending and implementing the necessary arrangements and does this by:

- **Appointing individuals who are both capable and experienced**

All individuals involved in the delivery of the treasury management function are required to be professionally qualified accountants, who have a responsibility to undertake continuing professional development.

- **Providing training and technical guidance**

All individuals involved in the delivery of the treasury management function are provided with access to relevant technical guidance and training necessary to enable them to acquire and maintain an appropriate level of expertise, knowledge and skills to undertake the duties and responsibilities allocated to them.

- **Appointing a treasury management and other professional advisors**

By employing external providers of treasury management services, the Executive Director for Finance and Technology ensures that the individuals involved in delivery of the

Council's treasury management activities have access to specialist skills and resources.

In addition, professional advisors are employed as required to ensure that the Council has access to the specialist skills and resources necessary to undertake other investment activities.

The Executive Director for Finance and Technology will ensure that elected members tasked with treasury management responsibilities, including those responsible for scrutiny, have access to training relevant to their needs and those responsibilities.

Those charged with governance recognise their individual responsibility to ensure that they have the necessary skills to complete their role effectively.

The statement by the Executive Director for Finance and Technology is set out in Part 1 of Organisational Plan and Budget 2021/22 report.

ANNEX 3A - PRUDENTIAL INDICATORS

| Summary of prudential indicators | | 2019-20 Actual | 2020-21 | | 2021-22 Forecast | 2022-23 Forecast | 2023-24 Forecast | 2024-25 Forecast |
|--|----|-------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | | | Original Estimate | Updated Estimate | | | | |
| Capital expenditure & financing | | | | | | | | |
| Capital Expenditure | £m | 186 | 235 | 213 | 290 | 408 | 372 | 272 |
| Capital Financing | | | | | | | | |
| Borrowing | £m | 56 | 103 | 80 | 115 | 219 | 149 | 129 |
| Grants and contributions | £m | 112 | 111 | 123 | 168 | 181 | 220 | 143 |
| Capital receipts and earmarked reserves | £m | 18 | 21 | 10 | 7 | 8 | 3 | - |
| Total capital financing | £m | 186 | 235 | 213 | 290 | 408 | 372 | 272 |
| Capital financing requirement | | | | | | | | |
| Capital financing requirement (CFR) | | | | | | | | |
| Opening CFR | £m | 1,057 | 1,104 | 1,076 | 1,123 | 1,192 | 1,456 | 1,543 |
| Add | | | | | | | | |
| Additional borrowing | £m | 56 | 103 | 80 | 115 | 219 | 149 | 129 |
| Additional credit liabilities (PFI / Finance leases) | £m | 2 | 207 | 5 | 5 | 100 | - | - |
| | | 1,115 | 1,414 | 1,161 | 1,243 | 1,511 | 1,605 | 1,672 |
| Less | | | | | | | | |
| Revenue provision for debt repayment | £m | (37) | (44) | (38) | (47) | (55) | (62) | (64) |
| Capital receipts applied to repay debt | £m | (2) | (5) | - | (4) | - | - | - |
| Capital Financing Requirement | £m | 1,076 | 1,365 | 1,123 | 1,192 | 1,456 | 1,543 | 1,608 |

| Summary of prudential indicators | | 2019-20 Actual | 2020-21 | | 2021-22 Forecast | 2022-23 Forecast | 2023-24 Forecast | 2024-25 Forecast |
|--|----|-------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | | | Original Estimate | Updated Estimate | | | | |
| Analysis of the Capital Financing Requirement | | | | | | | | |
| Supported borrowing and pre 2008/09 unsupported borrowing | £m | 454 | 442 | 442 | 430 | 418 | 406 | 394 |
| Unsupported borrowing | | | | | | | | |
| General | £m | 480 | 585 | 534 | 606 | 744 | 835 | 926 |
| Deferred (loans, housing and investment properties) | £m | 19 | 13 | 28 | 45 | 101 | 129 | 130 |
| Sub total - borrowing | £m | 953 | 1,040 | 1,004 | 1,081 | 1,263 | 1,370 | 1,450 |
| Credit arrangements (PFI / Finance leases) | £m | 123 | 325 | 119 | 111 | 193 | 173 | 158 |
| Total | £m | 1,076 | 1,365 | 1,123 | 1,192 | 1,456 | 1,543 | 1,608 |
| Gross borrowing and the CFR | | | | | | | | |
| Medium term forecast of CFR | £m | 1,192 | 1,506 | 1,456 | 1,543 | 1,608 | 1,541 | 1,478 |
| Forecast external debt (long term) and credit arrangements | £m | 747 | 848 | 718 | 697 | 768 | 738 | 706 |
| Headroom | £m | 445 | 658 | 738 | 846 | 840 | 803 | 772 |
| External debt | | | | | | | | |
| Authorised limit | | | | | | | | |
| Borrowing | £m | 620 | 930 | 930 | 1,030 | 1,190 | 1,300 | 1,390 |
| Other long term liabilities | £m | 284 | 325 | 119 | 110 | 192 | 174 | 157 |
| Total authorised limit | £m | 904 | 1,255 | 1,049 | 1,140 | 1,382 | 1,474 | 1,547 |
| Operational boundary | | | | | | | | |
| Borrowing | £m | 520 | 810 | 810 | 910 | 1,070 | 1,170 | 1,250 |
| Other long term liabilities | £m | 265 | 305 | 115 | 107 | 184 | 164 | 148 |
| Total operational boundary | £m | 785 | 1,115 | 925 | 1,017 | 1,254 | 1,334 | 1,398 |
| Actual external debt (incl. credit arrangements) | £m | 511 | N/A | N/A | N/A | N/A | N/A | N/A |

| Summary of prudential indicators | | 2019-20 | 2020-21 | | 2021-22 | 2022-23 | 2023-24 | 2024-25 |
|--|---|---------|-------------------|------------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| | | Actual | Original Estimate | Updated Estimate | Forecast | Forecast | Forecast | Forecast |
| Financing to net revenue streams | | | | | | | | |
| Financing to Net Revenue Streams | % | 7.40% | 8.70% | 7.90% | 8.80% | 9.50% | 10.40% | 11.10% |
| Incremental impact on Council Tax | | | | | | | | |
| Effect of capital schemes starting in: | | | | | | | | |
| 2019/20 and earlier years | £ | 78.34 | 92.15 | 97.08 | 101.38 | 109.31 | 119.59 | 124.78 |
| 2020/21 | £ | 1.86 | 0.88 | 0.21 | 1.44 | 2.43 | 4.50 | 6.45 |
| 2021/22 | £ | | - | - | 0.61 | 4.77 | 7.26 | 8.53 |
| 2022/23 | £ | | - | - | - | 0.76 | 1.82 | 3.06 |
| 2023/24 | £ | | - | - | - | - | 2.39 | 3.50 |
| 2024/25 | £ | | - | - | - | - | - | 1.85 |
| Total | £ | 80.20 | 93.03 | 97.29 | 103.43 | 117.27 | 135.56 | 148.17 |

ANNEX 3B - TREASURY MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

| Treasury Management Summary | | 2019-20 Actual | 2020-21 | | 2021-22 Estimate | 2022-23 Forecast | 2023-24 Forecast | 2024-25 Forecast |
|---|------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | | | Original Estimate | Latest Estimate | | | | |
| Estimated debt and investments | | | | | | | | |
| Investments (estimated balance at each 31st March) | £m | 403 | 212 | 299 | 219 | 202 | 200 | 200 |
| External debt (operational boundary for borrowing) | £m | 520 | 810 | 810 | 910 | 1,070 | 1,170 | 1,250 |
| Expected movement in interest rates | | | | | | | | |
| Bank Rate (at each 31st March) | % | 0.10% | 0.75% | 0.10% | 0.10% | 0.10% | 0.10% | 0.10% |
| PWLB (borrowing) rates | | | | | | | | |
| 5 year | % | 2.00% | 2.50% | 0.85% | 0.85% | 0.90% | 1.00% | 1.10% |
| 10 year | % | 2.20% | 2.70% | 1.20% | 1.20% | 1.25% | 1.30% | 1.35% |
| 25 year | % | 2.70% | 3.40% | 1.65% | 1.70% | 1.75% | 1.80% | 1.85% |
| 50 year | % | 2.40% | 3.30% | 1.50% | 1.55% | 1.60% | 1.60% | 1.65% |
| Source: Link Asset Services (Treasury Solutions) (December 2020) | | | | | | | | |
| Effect of 1% increase in interest rates | | | | | | | | |
| Interest on borrowing | £000 | N/A | 1,897 | 620 | 1,695 | 3,115 | 4,665 | 5,735 |
| Interest on investments | £000 | N/A | - | (3,086) | (2,284) | (2,118) | (2,073) | (2,026) |
| Interest attributed to reserves & balances | £000 | N/A | (2,211) | 2,761 | 2,231 | 2,140 | 2,140 | 2,140 |
| Interest attributed to other bodies | £000 | N/A | 1,230 | 36 | 36 | 36 | 36 | 36 |
| Net total | £000 | N/A | 916 | 331 | 1,678 | 3,173 | 4,768 | 5,885 |
| Borrowing requirement (external borrowing) | £m | 106 | 186 | 124 | 91 | 193 | 117 | 97 |

| Treasury Management Summary | | 2019-20 Actual | 2020-21 | | 2021-22 Estimate | 2022-23 Forecast | 2023-24 Forecast | 2024-25 Forecast |
|--|----|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | | | Original Estimate | Latest Estimate | | | | |
| Interest rate exposures | | | | | | | | |
| Upper limits for exposure to fixed rates | | | | | | | | |
| Net exposure | £m | 620 | 930 | 930 | 1,030 | 1,190 | 1,300 | 1,390 |
| Debt | % | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% |
| Investments | % | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% |
| Upper limits for exposure to variable rates | | | | | | | | |
| Net exposure | £m | 186 | 279 | 279 | 309 | 357 | 390 | 417 |
| Debt | % | 30% | 30% | 30% | 30% | 30% | 30% | 30% |
| Investments | % | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% | 100% |
| Maturity structure of borrowing (upper limit) | | | | | | | | |
| Under 12 months | % | 1% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% |
| 12 months and within 24 months | % | 3% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% |
| 24 months and within 5 years | % | 5% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% |
| 5 years and within 10 years | % | 15% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% |
| 10 years and within 25 years | % | 35% | 78% | 62% | 75% | 61% | 60% | 60% |
| 25 years and within 40 years | % | 29% | 40% | 41% | 40% | 40% | 40% | 40% |
| 40 years and within 50 years | % | 0% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% |
| 50 years and above | % | 12% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% | 20% |
| Maturity structure of borrowing (lower limit) | | | | | | | | |
| All maturity periods | % | 0% | 0% | 0% | 0% | 0% | 0% | 0% |
| Total sums invested for more than 364 days | | | | | | | | |
| Upper limit for sums invested for more than 364 days | £m | 13 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 |

ANNEX 3C – REVENUE PROVISION FOR THE REPAYMENT OF DEBT POLICY

In accordance with the requirement to make a prudent 'revenue provision for the repayment of debt', the Council ensures that debt is repaid over a period that is commensurate with the period over which the capital expenditure provides benefit. This is achieved by applying the following methodology:

| Borrowing | MRP repayment basis |
|--|--|
| Pre 1st April 2008 debt | This element of the Capital Financing Requirement is being repaid on a 50-year ' Equal instalments ' basis, with commencement of the 50-year term in 2007/08. |
| Government supported debt (2008/09 onwards) | This element of the Capital Financing Requirement is being repaid on a 50-year ' Equal Instalments ' basis, with commencement of the 50-year term in the financial year following the capital expenditure. |
| Unsupported borrowing General | This element of the Capital Financing Requirement is being repaid using the Asset Life method. This spreads the unsupported borrowing over the useful life estimated at the start of the relevant asset lives (or over a shorter period where use of the standard useful life would not be supportable as prudent). |

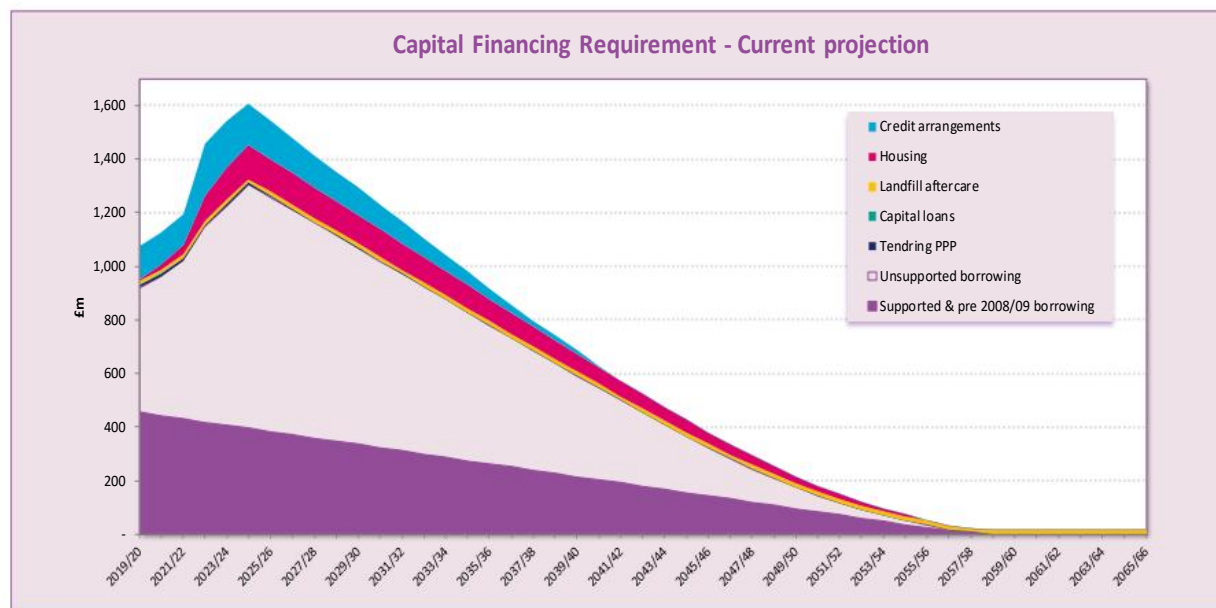
| Borrowing | MRP repayment basis |
|---|---|
| Unsupported borrowing Loans awarded for capital purposes | <p>This element of the Capital Financing Requirement is being repaid using the Asset Life method, which spreads the unsupported borrowing over the estimated useful life of the assets for which the loans are awarded.</p> <p>Where the Council receives the repayment of an amount loaned, the income is classified as a capital receipt and it will be applied to repay the related Capital Financing Requirement.</p> <p>In the event that the loan repayment is sufficient to extinguish the original debt, any revenue provision made up to the point of the loan repayment may be returned to the General Fund.</p> |
| Unsupported borrowing Assets acquired or developed for resale | <p>Where expenditure is incurred to acquire and/or develop properties for resale, the Capital Financing Requirement will increase by the amount expended.</p> <p>Where the Council will subsequently recoup the amount expended via the sale of an asset, the income will be classified as a capital receipt.</p> <p>Where the capital receipts will be applied to reduce the Capital Financing Requirement,</p> |

| Borrowing | MRP repayment basis |
|---------------------|--|
| | revenue provision will be made for the repayment of the debt liability where the fair value of the properties falls below the amount expended. |
| Credit arrangements | MRP is met by a charge equal to the element of rent/charge that goes to write down the balance sheet liability. |

Revenue provision is chargeable in the first financial year after the relevant capital expenditure is incurred.

Where it is practical or appropriate to do so, the Council may make voluntary revenue provision, or apply capital receipts, to reduce debt over a shorter period.

On the basis of the MRP policies outlined above, and the capital programme proposals outlined elsewhere within the Capital and Treasury Management Strategy, the longer term forecast of the Capital Financing Requirement is as follows:



ANNEX 3D - COUNTERPARTY CRITERIA FOR INVESTMENTS

1. Context

In order to minimise the risk to investments, the Council stipulates the minimum acceptable credit quality of counterparties for inclusion on its lending list. Where applicable, it does this by reference to the credit ratings, watches and outlooks published by all three ratings agencies (i.e. Fitch, Standard and Poor and Moody's). Definitions of the credit ratings of the three main rating agencies are available upon request.

2. Banks and building societies

The Council will invest funds with:

- UK banks and building societies
- Non-UK banks domiciled in a country with a minimum sovereign rating of **AA-**

that have credit ratings equivalent to, or better than, the following:

| Rating category | Credit rating agencies | | |
|-----------------|------------------------|-------------------|------------|
| | Fitch | Standard & Poor's | Moody's |
| Short term | F1 | A-1 | P-1 |
| Long term | A | A | A2 |

These ratings will be used to determine the pool of counterparties with whom the Council can transact for **term/call deposits** and **certificates of deposit**. This will ensure that funds are invested with high quality counterparties.

Where counterparties are rated by more than one credit rating agency, the lowest ratings will be used to determine whether they are included on the counterparty list.

The short and long-term ratings will be further applied to determine the maximum amount that will be invested with each of the counterparties in the 'pool', and for what duration.

Credit rating information is supplied by Link Asset Services, the Council's appointed treasury advisor, on all active counterparties that comply with the criteria above.

Credit ratings will be kept under review. Counterparties will be removed from the Council's lending list in the event that they receive a downgrading to their credit rating below the minimum criteria outlined above.

Counterparties placed on '**negative ratings watch**' (which indicate a likely change in the counterparty's credit rating) will remain on the Council's lending list at the discretion of the Executive Director for Finance and Technology, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Finance.

Although non-UK banks domiciled in a country with a minimum sovereign rating of **AA-** may be included on the lending list, due regard will be given to the country exposure of the Council's investments.

In the event that the Council's own banker falls below the minimum credit rating criteria outlined above, and is not nationalised or part nationalised, the bank will be used for transactional purposes only, and not as an active outlet for investments.

3. Financial institutions nationalised (or part nationalised) by the UK Government

UK banks that do not fully meet the credit rating criteria outlined in the previous paragraph, but which have been nationalised or part nationalised, will remain on the counterparty list whilst they continue to be nationalised (or part nationalised).

4. Money Market Funds

Money Market Funds (MMFs) are short term, pooled investments that are placed, by a manager, in a wide range of money market instruments. The size of the investment pool of a MMF enables the manager to not only offer the flexibility of overnight and call money, but also the stability and returns of longer dated deposits.

Strict rules and criteria are set down by the official rating agencies, covering the types of investment counterparties used, the maturity distribution of the funds and investment concentrations.

There are three permitted structural options for money market funds, as follows:

- Constant Net Asset Value (CNAV)
- Low Volatility Net Asset Value (LVNAV)
- Variable Net Asset Value (VNAV)

The Council will only use **CNAV** and **LVNAV** MMFs with an **AAA** credit rating that are denominated in sterling and regulated within the EU and **VNAV** MMFs with an **AAA** credit rating and a minimum credit score of **1.25** that are denominated in sterling and regulated within the UK.

5. UK Government

No restrictions are placed on the amounts that can be invested with the UK Government for deposits of up to 364 days (i.e. with the Debt Management Office or via UK treasury bills or Gilts with less than 1 year to maturity).

Longer term deposits are restricted by the Council's upper limit for sums invested for more than 364 days.

6. Other local authorities

Other local authorities are included within the counterparty 'pool'. The amount that can be invested will be determined with regard to their size. That is:

- Upper tier local authorities comprise county councils, unitary and metropolitan authorities and London boroughs; and
- Lower tier local authorities include district / borough councils and police and fire authorities.

7. Property Funds

Property Funds are a long term, and relatively illiquid form of investment, which are expected to yield both rental income and capital gains.

They do not have a defined maturity date and the Funds may need to sell their underlying assets in order to repay the sums invested by the Council.

8. Time and monetary limits applying to investments

The time and monetary limits for counterparties satisfying the criteria outlined in the previous paragraphs will be determined with reference to the counterparties' short and long term credit ratings (or to other criteria where applicable), as outlined in the table overleaf.

Notwithstanding these limits, the Executive Director for Finance and Technology will ensure appropriate operational boundaries are in place to avoid over exposure to any country, sector or group.

Time and monetary limits

| Counterparty type | Short and long term credit rating criteria | | | | | | Investment Limit £m | Maximum duration (No. years) |
|---|--|--------------|-------------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-------------------------------|--|
| | Fitch | | Standard & Poor's | | Moody's | | | |
| | Short term | Long term | Short term | Long term | Short term | Long term | | |
| UK Banks and building societies | F1+ | AA- | A-1+ | AA- | P-1 | Aa3 | 75 | 3 years |
| | F1 | A | A-1 | A | P-1 | A2 | 65 | 1 year |
| UK banks and building societies (nationalised) | | | | | | | 65 | 1 year |
| Non UK financial institutions | F1 | A | A-1 | A | P-1 | A2 | 35 | 1 year |
| AAA' rated Money Market Funds (CNAV) | | | | | | | 60 | Not fixed |
| 'AAA' rated Money Market Funds (LVNAV) | | | | | | | 60 | Not fixed |
| 'AAA' rated / 1.25 credit score Money Market Funds (VNAV) | | | | | | | 20 | Not fixed |
| UK Government | | | | | | | No limit | 1 year |
| UK Government | | | | | | | 50 | 3 years |
| Local authorities - upper tier | | | | | | | 30 | 3 years |
| Local authorities - lower tier | | | | | | | 15 | 3 years |
| Property Funds | | | | | | | 20 | Not fixed |

Notes:

Forward deals - If forward deposits are made, the forward period plus the deal period should not exceed the maximum duration specified above.

Appendix C

Essex County Council Pay Policy Statement 2021/22

1. Introduction

This is the Council's Pay Policy Statement adopted under the Localism Act 2011.

The Council seeks to be able to recruit and retain employees in a way which is externally competitive and internally fair.

2. Determination of Grade and Salary for chief officers and lowest paid employees

The Council's pay policy is influenced by a number of factors which include market information, market forces, economic climate, measures of inflation and budgetary position and political context. Pay is revisited from time to time to ensure they remain appropriate when benchmarked against external independent appropriate compensation surveys, applicable to each role.

The Essex Pay policy referred to in this Statement is relevant to the majority of Council employees. However, the scope of this Statement does not include all Terms and Conditions as some are set on a national basis. Those outside the scope include:

- Teachers who are covered by the national conditions for school teachers pay and conditions in England and Wales,
- Soulbury Committee, Adult Education, Joint National Council (JNC)
- people on National Health Service (NHS) terms and conditions.

For the main pay scales the appropriate grade for a job is established through the KornFerry HAY job evaluation methodology which provides the basis for grade determination based upon a range of established factors.

No evaluation process exists for Soulbury or Youth and Community conditions, but employees are placed within Nationally defined grading structures.

3. Salary

The Essex Pay scheme operated by the Council consists of local grades A to J for the main scales and grades SCC to SCH for specialist social care roles. The Chief Executive is on a negotiated rate outside these grades. Each job is assigned the appropriate grade and salary (known as the 'rate for the job'). Details of these grades can be found on the Council's website.

The details of the salary package for the Chief Executive, and all members of the Corporate Leadership Team are published and updated on the Council's web site.

The definition of the lowest paid employee used by the Council is for those undertaking an approved apprenticeship programme and where the apprenticeship pay rate of the

national minimum wage applies as described by law. For all other employees on Essex Main Pay, salaries will be no less than the National Living Wage, or 85% of the rate for the job, whichever is the highest.

All employees who are new to, or secure a new job within the organisation are appointed at a salary in accordance with Essex Pay / Essex Pay Social Care guidance agreed by the Chief Executive. Employees will be provided with an appropriate progress plan in accordance with the Essex Pay Policy and subject to satisfactory progress, salary will be increased accordingly. Further consideration is given to the level of salaries of existing employees to prevent pay inequality.

Pay is reviewed annually, usually in April, as follows:

- The 'rate for the job' for each job that is on Essex Pay main grades is reviewed in line with policies by the Chief Executive.
- For Essex Social Care roles, the pay is reviewed and, where increased, a percentage increase is applied to all employees in these roles by the Chief Executive.
- For employees appointed at grades A and B of the main grades, the pay is reviewed and, where increased, the minimum, mid-point and maximum pay rates will be increased by the same percentage.

No other payments are generally made as part of salary. In exceptional circumstances, the use of an individual supplement may be required where a business case exists.

4. Appointment of Chief Officers

Generally new employees will start at either the bottom of the grade or at the mid-point for Grade A or B, or by exception at the maximum rate of pay.

The appointment of individual chief officers, including those receiving salaries in excess of £100,000, is in accordance with the pay structure and the principles outlined in the Essex Pay / Essex Pay Social Care guidance. No chief officer is appointed to a job without being approved by the Councillors who are members of the Senior Managers Employment Committee.

5. Appointment of other employees paid above £100,000

The appointment of Deputy Chief Officers are also the subject of a vote by the Senior Managers Employment Committee (SMEC), which is a committee of elected councillors.

There are a small number of senior posts which are neither Chief Officer nor Deputy Chief officer posts which may attract a salary of £100,000 and which are not subject to a decision by the SMEC.

6. Pay Progression for Chief Officers

Levels of increase and any unconsolidated payments for Chief Officers

are set by the Committee for determining the terms and conditions of employment of Chief Officers annually; considering a number of factors including market conditions, benchmarking data and affordability.

The pay of Chief officers does not currently include a performance related element. Any change to this would result in a change to the pay policy statement.

Where a Chief Officer has been appointed to a role at the minimum salary for grade, accelerated base pay towards mid-point may take place in accordance with a progression plan. Any pay increase for a Chief Officer or any pay increase for beyond the mid-point for a Deputy Chief Officer requires the approval of SMEC and will be considered on exceptional circumstances for example where performance, retention or specific market pressures may exist.

7. Other Allowances/Payments

As a general rule, all other forms of payments/allowances are applicable to all employees or specific groups of employees (such as pension contributions, childcare vouchers etc). As an exception, Chief Officers, Deputy Chief Officers and other employees at Grade C may also receive:

- Annual Allowance Payment in lieu of a lease car (other eligible employees may receive a lease car subject to eligibility criteria but they are not entitled to an allowance in lieu)
- Private Medical Health Insurance – This is not contractual but is currently applicable to Chief Officers and roles at grade C and above

8. Definition of Lowest and Highest Paid Employees

The lowest paid employees are defined as those currently on an approved apprenticeship scheme. This excludes some interns who, although employees, are subject to significant investment in terms of training and learning.

The highest paid employee is the Chief Executive. Other than the Chief Executive, the highest paid posts within the Council fall within posts evaluated at grade A.

9. Pay Ratios

The recommendation of the Hutton Report into “Fair Pay in the Public Sector”, as recognised by the Government in the Code of Recommended Practice for Local Authorities on Data Transparency, was that a pay ratio of the Chief Executive compared to the median average salary in the organisation should be published.

For the start of financial year 2021/22 that ratio is 1:7.0 This is a reduction in the differential from last year, driven by increases in pay to the wider workforce which was greater than the increase paid to the Chief Executive.

10. Publication of Pay Data

The Council will publish the number of people and job title by salary band. This is from £50,000 to £54,999 and then by pay bands of £5,000 thereafter. This will include elements made on a repeatable or predictable basis such as market premium payments.

The pay of all Chief Officers is published on the Council's website.

11. Governance

The Council's policy is to delegate authority for decision-making to the appropriate level and to detail such delegations within the Constitution.

Under the Council's Constitution, the Chief Executive is the Head of the Paid Service and has delegated authority to appoint, dismiss and determine pay for all employees except where this function is specifically delegated to Members under the constitution or by law. The Chief Executive has authorised certain other officers to appoint and dismiss certain staff.

Full Council appoints Members to a politically balanced committee called the 'Senior Management Employment Committee (SMEC)'. This committee has authority to:

- to recommend to Full Council the appointment of the Head of the Paid Service
- to appoint and dismiss Chief and Deputy Chief Officers (other than the Chief Executive, the s151 officer and the monitoring officer) this may be through the appointment of sub-committees of three Members to deal with particular appointments, dismissals or appeals or through authorising the Chief Executive or his nominee to deal with a particular appointment or dismissal;
- to consider and approve the recommendations of the Chief Executive and the Leader of the Council in respect of unconsolidated payments (if made) for the Chief Executive and Executive Directors
- to determine pay levels for Chief and Deputy Chief Officers including market supplements and retention payments (which may only be made in exceptional circumstances).

The Committee can delegate functions relating to Layer 2 employees (Directors and Heads of Service) to a Sub-Committee.

Any change of pay for Chief Officers and for Layer 1 (Executive Directors) and Layer 2 employees other than in accordance with normal progression through the grade including market supplements or other retention payments must be approved by the Committee.

The appointment or dismissal of the Head of the Paid Service, the section 151 officer or the monitoring officer is required to be approved by the full Council.

The authority must consult with the Secretary of State before dismissing its Director of Public Health.

12. Termination of Employment of Chief Officers

The Council's Policy on the termination of Chief Officers' employment is as detailed at paragraph 11 of this Statement and within the Constitution.

The Council's early retirement Policy is that requests for early payment of Pension benefits will be agreed (before the age of 60) only if there is a compelling business reason for doing so.

The Council's redundancy policy may be implemented and enacted if, a Chief Officer position is made redundant. All payments will be made in accordance with the redundancy policy and subject to any legal restrictions regarding Public Sector Exit payments.

In exceptional circumstances to avoid or settle a claim or potential dispute, the Council may agree payment of a settlement sum in line with the restrictions regarding Public Sector Exit payments. All cases must be supported by a business case and take account of all legal, financial, contractual and other responsibilities.

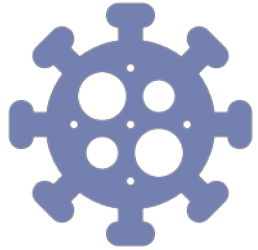


Consultation on the 2021/22 budget

Strategy, Insight and Engagement
December 2020

Budget Consultation: resident priorities

The most important issues facing Essex today



The **COVID-19** pandemic, and the impact this has on healthcare services is viewed by participants as the **most important issue facing Essex today**. Participants were also concerned about the impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic on **businesses, jobs** and the **local economy**.

Areas of greatest personal concern

When asked about their own personal situation, participants were most concerned about their **physical and mental health**. Participants also thought that ECC should be prioritising **climate change** and the **local environment** more highly.



Things that need improving in their own local area



When asked about factors that most need improving in their local areas, residents identify:

- road and pavement repairs;
- traffic congestion;
- levels of crime & ASB;
- Health services; and
- Activities and facilities for teenagers.

Things they value most about their communities

When asked about factors that they value most about their local areas, residents identify:

- parks and open spaces;
- community relations;
- shopping facilities; and
- low levels of crime and ASB.



Budget Consultation: resident views



Participants were largely **understanding** of the pressures facing ECC and empathise with decision-makers.

Many perceive that councils have been “**cut to the bone.**” They also recognise the difficulties of **balancing competing views and priorities.**



Some participants see Council Tax rises as inevitable and expected, while some strongly resent tax increases.

The majority of participants were accepting of the need for Council Tax rises, but only because they could not support service reductions or charging for services.



Despite feeling reasonably well informed, **participants crave more information** from ECC, and from local government partners in Essex, on how Council Tax is used.

They feel this would enhance transparency, and accountability.

Approach

Online survey

- Questions developed with finance colleagues and in consultation with PLT
- Hosted on ECC's consultation platform for six weeks
- Promoted via ECC's corporate communications and through digital and social media
- Responses received from c.300 residents*

Resident workshops

- Six 'small group' workshops with Essex residents undertaken online via MS Teams
- Up to six participants in each group, allowing for deeper discussions and full conversations
- Small groups session observed by both Cabinet Members and ECC research team members
- 15th October – 12th November

*We have seen a reasonably good spread of participants this year from across different areas and age groups. Nevertheless, participants are 'self-selecting' and tend to be slightly older and slightly more engaged than the average. This should be considered as we interpret the findings and draw conclusions.

This reflects the fact that, in undertaking consultation, ECC must invite and consider all responses equally – it cannot design a representative sample of residents with which to engage to the exclusion of others.

Page 231 of 325

The report therefore supplements consultation results with data from ECC's 2020 Residents Survey – a survey that is representative of the whole population.

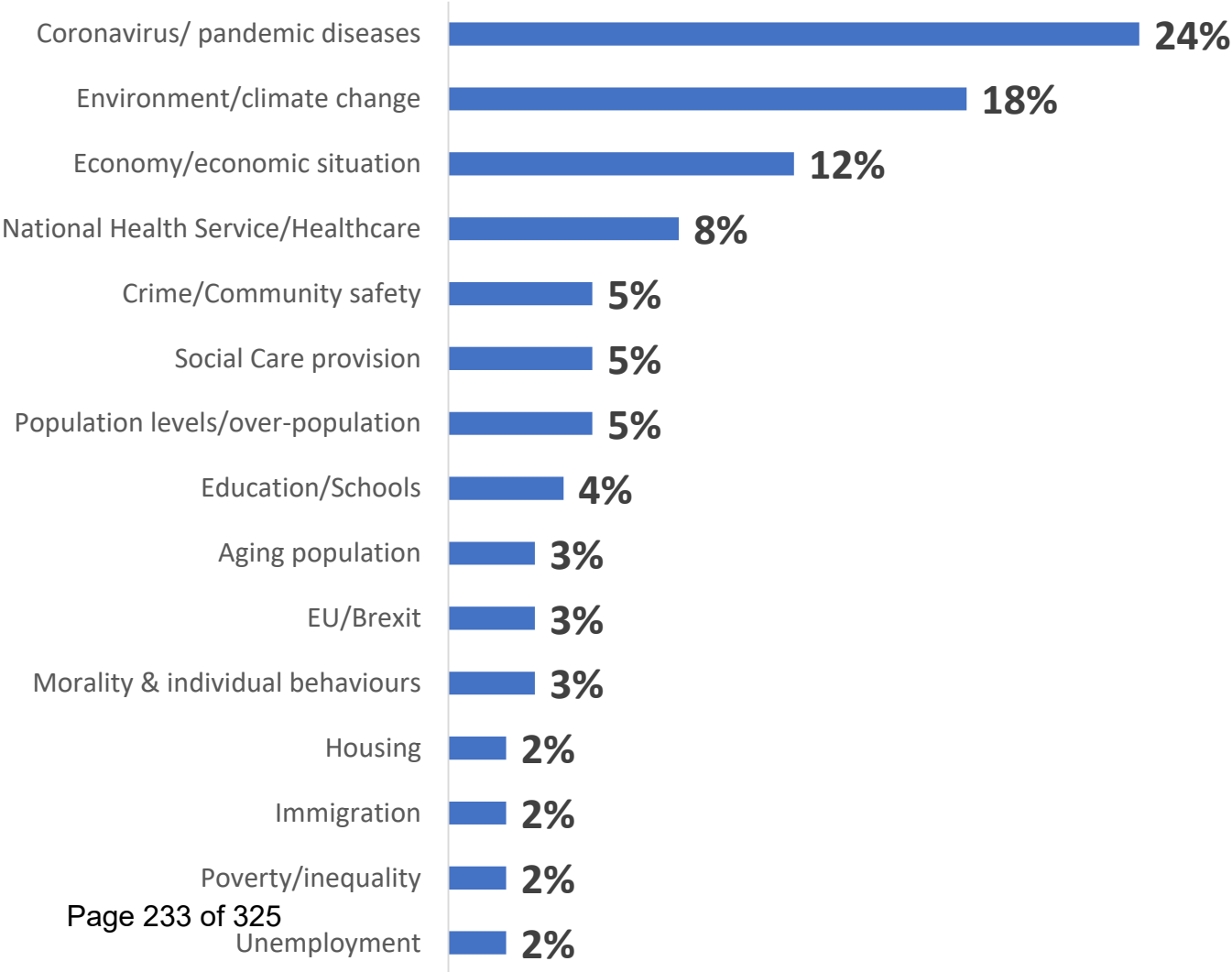


Resident priorities

Perhaps unsurprisingly, most participants identify the COVID-19 pandemic as the most important issue facing Essex today.

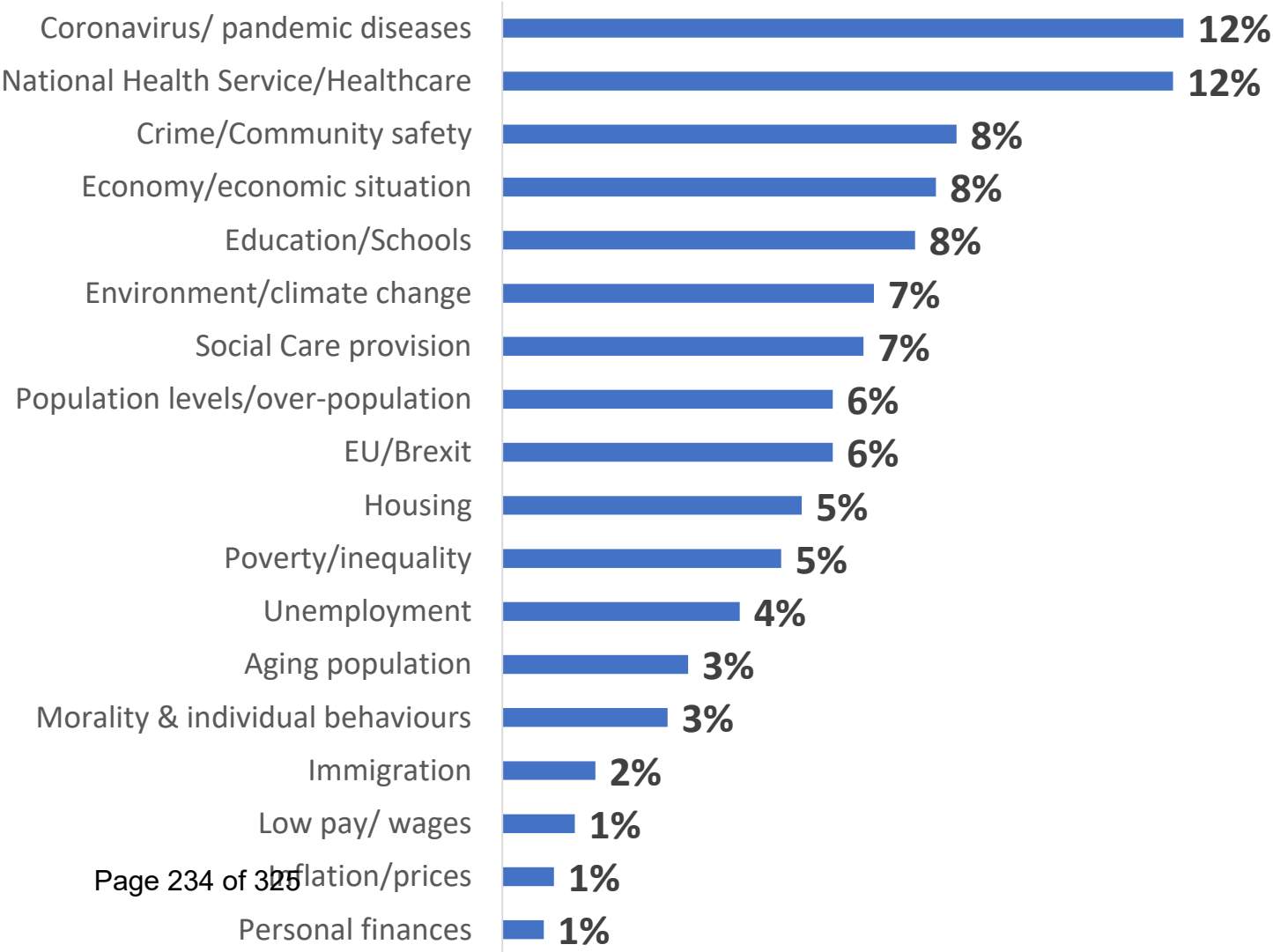
But despite the immediate pressures of the pandemic, many indicate that climate change and the local environment should be prioritised.

What is the most important issues facing Essex today?



When asked to identify other important issues facing the county, many point to the impacts of the pandemic on health services and the economy.

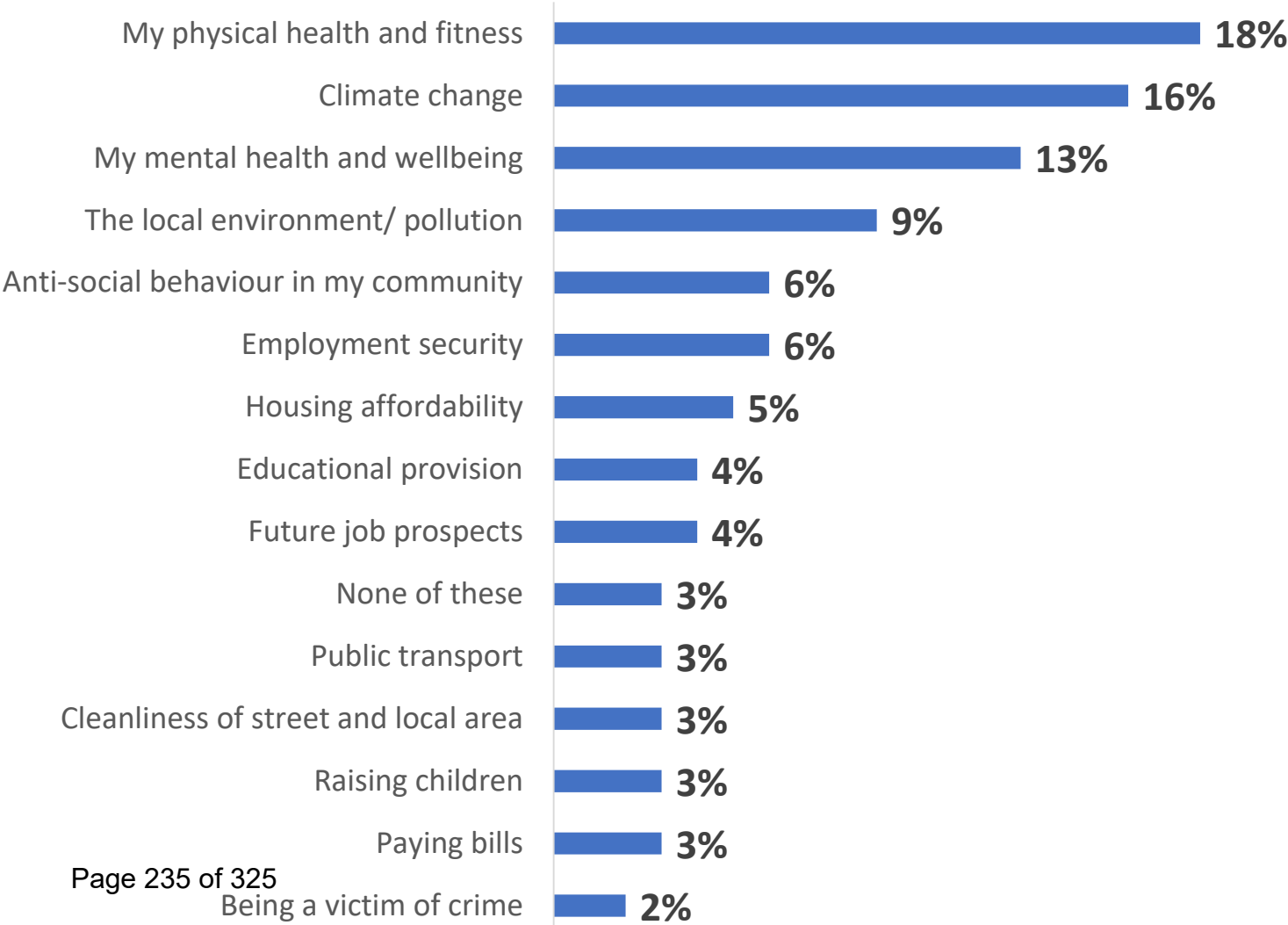
What are the other important issues facing Essex today?



These patterns are broadly mirrored when participants were asked about their own personal concerns.

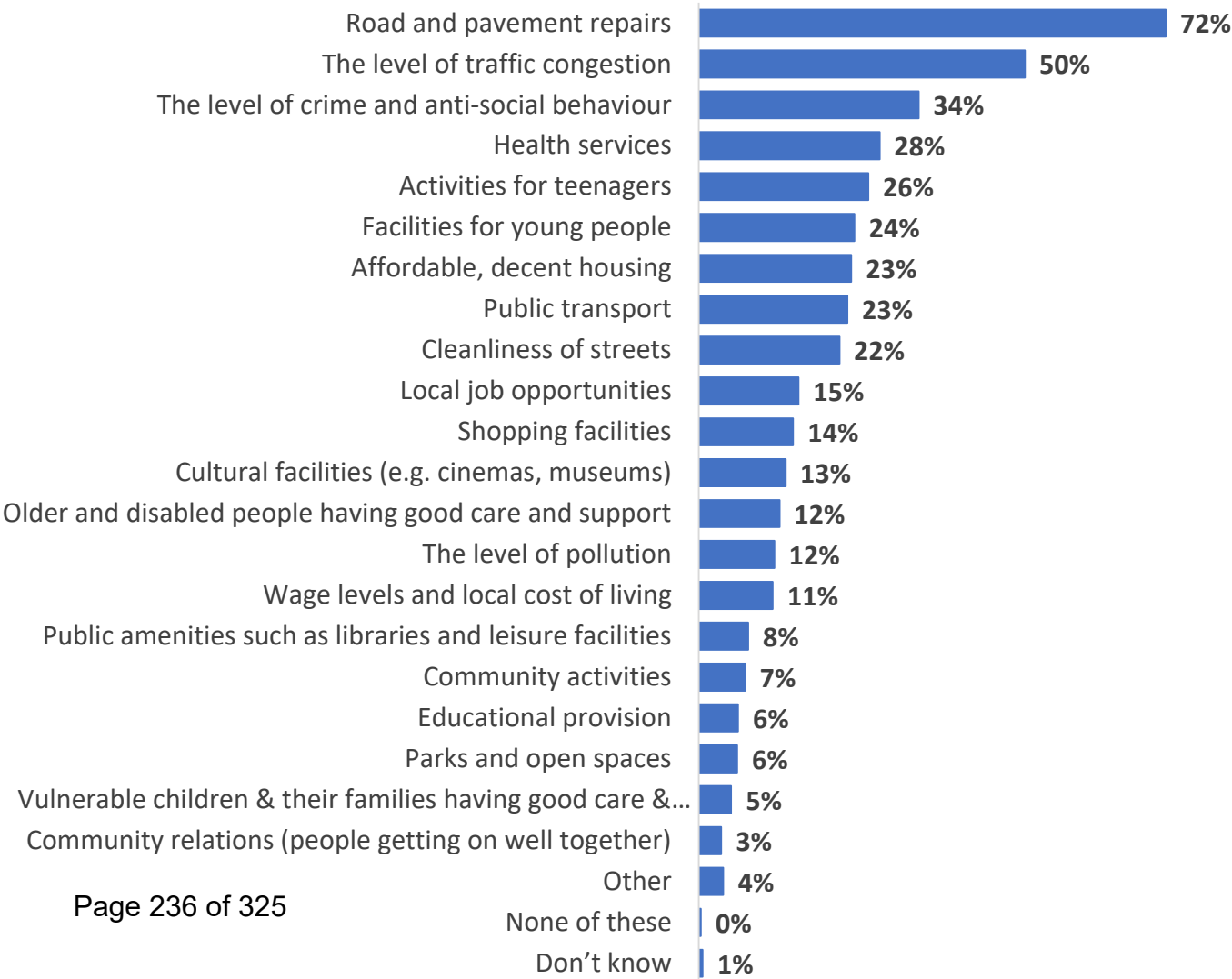
Concerns about physical and mental health, and climate change and the local environment, account for over 50% of residents' responses.

Which of the following are you most concerned about?



When asked about factors that most need improving in their local areas, 72% of residents identify road and pavement repairs and 50% identify traffic congestions as priorities.

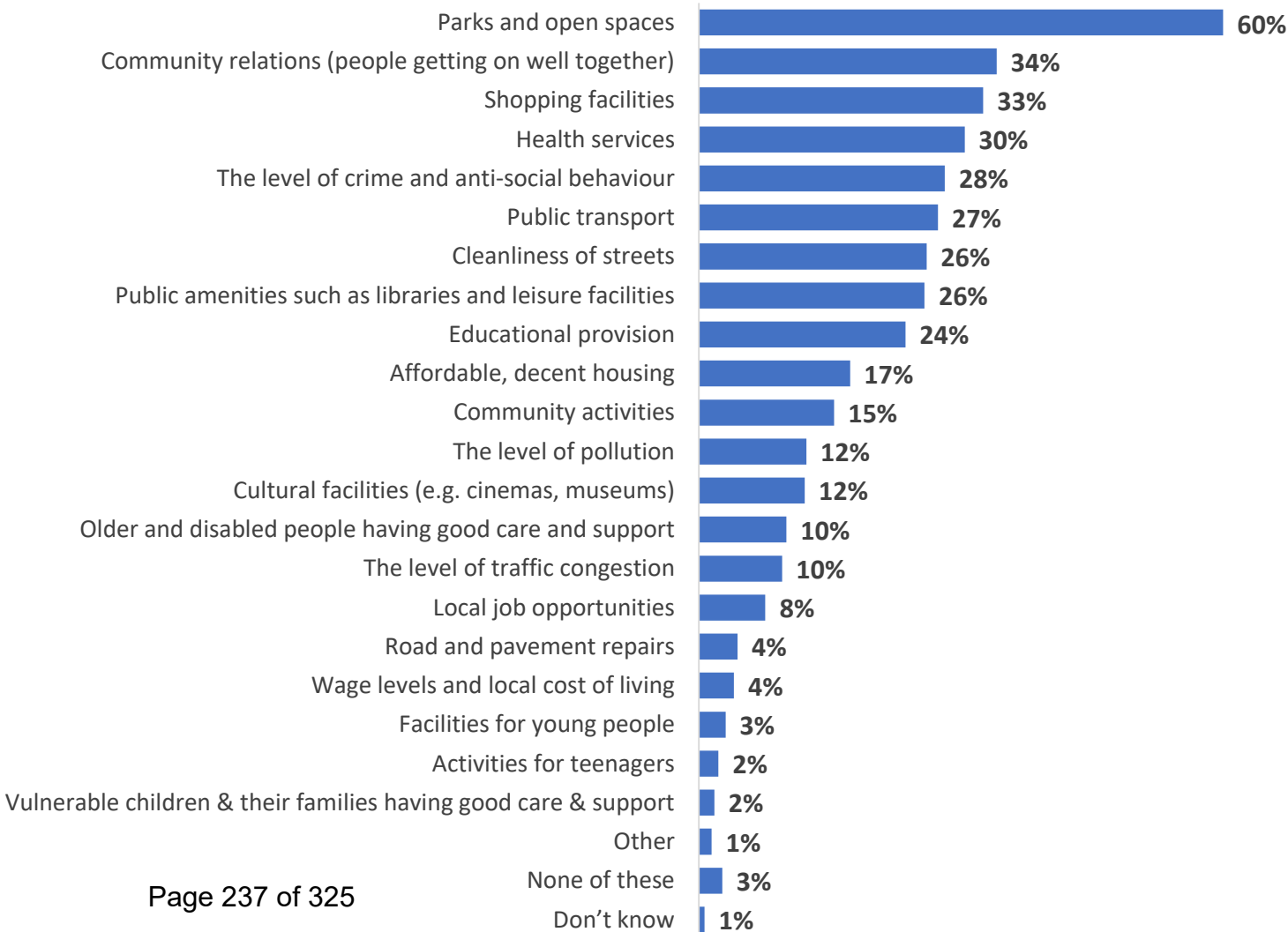
Which, if any, do you think most need improving in your local area?



When asked about what makes their local area a good place to live – the things that residents value most their areas, residents identify:

- parks and open spaces (60%)
- community relations (34%);
- shopping facilities (33%); and
- health services (30%).

What makes your local area a good place to live?



Three white curved lines, resembling a stylized 'C' or a series of arcs, are positioned on the left side of the slide. They are stacked vertically and have a slight gap between them.

Budget setting and managing resources

Participants were largely understanding of the pressures facing ECC and empathise with decision-makers.

In small group discussions, residents were largely **understanding of the pressures facing ECC**, naming various challenges including COVID-19 and its related impacts, “balancing the books,” the social care crisis and climate change.

Some participants were also cognisant of the difficulty of **balancing the views and priorities** of Essex residents, local government and central government, and empathise with the Council.

They also suggest **that central government funding reductions have** “cut councils to the bone” and are not helping in addressing budget constraints to meet demand for delivering vital services.

This left participants feeling **disheartened** and reluctant to make difficult decisions between raising Council Tax, cutting services or charging for them.

*“I think it’s a very **difficult one for the Council** because I don’t know what their financial position will be after COVID”*
Male, Group 6

Page 239 of 325

*“It’s about trying to get a balance, **give a slice to everyone**. Which is really difficult considering the loss of so much income in business rates etc. So, I think it’s a really tight spot.”*
Male, Group 5

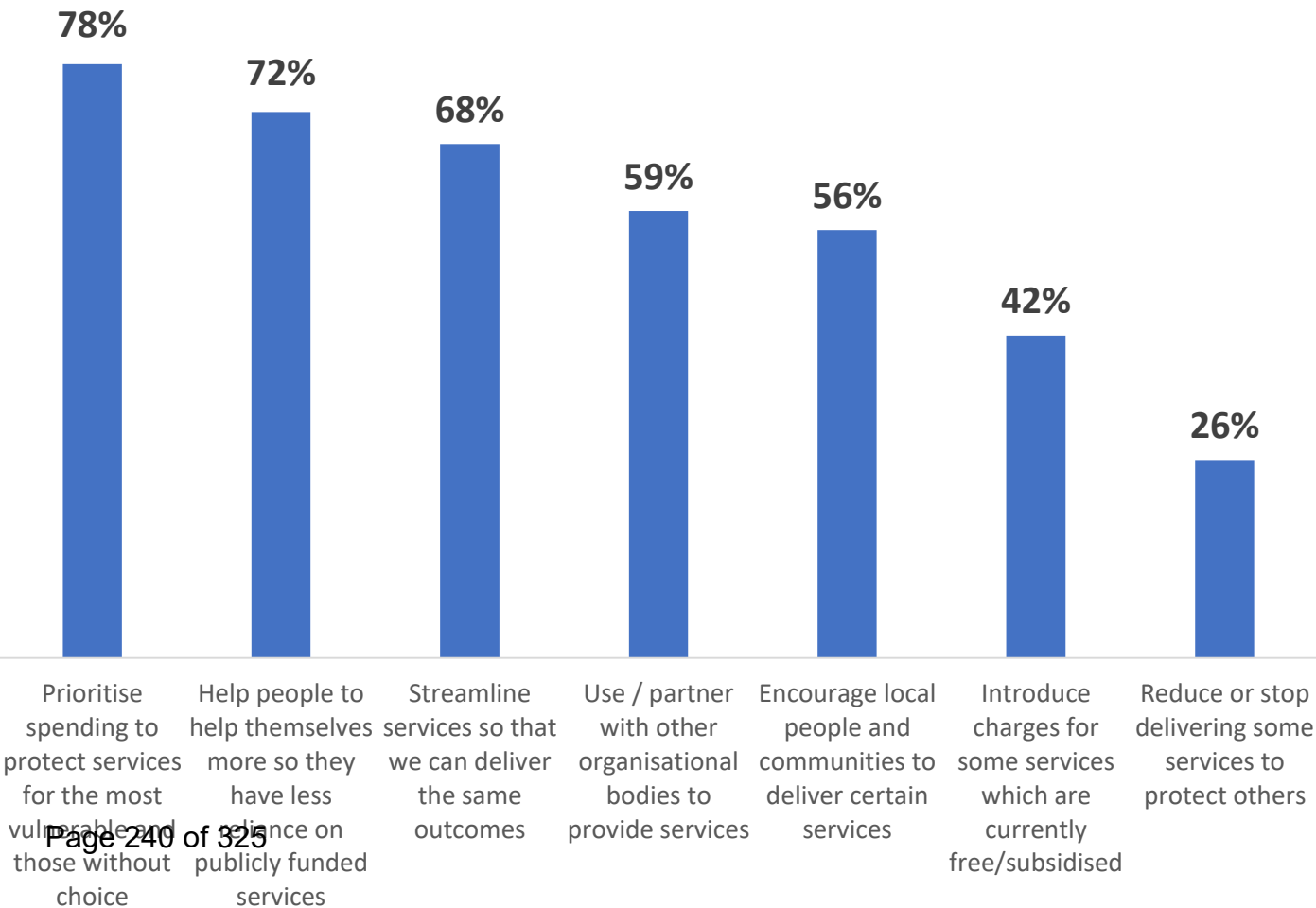
*“I think it just comes back to the issue that the council just **doesn’t get enough money** from central government.”*
Female, Group 6

When asked about the different options available to ECC in managing financial pressures, residents would favour a strategy that:

- Prioritises spending on services for vulnerable people
- Reduces demand by encouraging independence
- Streamlines services to secure efficiencies.

Most are sceptical about the value of means-testing and/or outsourcing provision.

When faced with financial pressures, to what extent do you agree/disagree that Essex County Council should...
(% respondents who agree/ strongly agree)



Participants considered options that ECC could employ where budget gaps remain

Service reductions

Overall participants were least keen on reducing or stopping services. The majority **struggled to identify any areas of council activity that could be reduced in scope.**

Most feel that councils have **already been “cut to the bone”** and are sceptical about the prospects for making savings through outsourcing or means-testing.

Residents recognise that some services could be reduced in scope on the basis that people could ‘live without them’ (mentioning libraries, cultural events and highways maintenance), but felt that this would **disproportionately affect quality of lives** – particularly those who are older, lonely or digitally excluded; or **create public safety issues.** They felt the scale of the savings available through reductions to these services did not justify the impact.

“It’s a balance between what is absolutely essential (for example, adult social care) to the cultural things that make life worthwhile, so you’re not just existing, you’re thriving.

Unfortunately, the bits you’re going to charge [or cut] are normally in the thriving list, libraries, cultural events and activities, the things that makes it worth living in Essex as opposed to anywhere else. And that’s the challenge.”

Participants considered options that ECC could employ where budget gaps remain

Charging for services

Participants were **not keen on charging for services** with many are unsure which services could realistically be provided on a chargeable basis.

Participants were most concerned about **those at risk of being 'squeezed out'** from using services because of their ability to pay.

There was also widespread concern amongst participants that charging for services may create financial pressure in the long run due to **unforeseen knock-on effects and perverse incentives** (e.g. charging for waste disposal leading to costly fly-tipping).

Participants were at pains to stress that all financial and non-financial **impacts should be assessed and understood before any approach to charging is adopted.**

"Making sure that you don't take things away from those who are less fortunate." – Female, Group 4

"If they dropped the prices a bit, you would actually encourage more people to avail of those services because it won't be as prohibitive." – Female, Group 4

Participants considered options that ECC could employ where budget gaps remain

Council tax increases

Some participants viewed Council Tax increases as inevitable and expected, while some strongly resented the idea of potential tax increases. Nevertheless, after considering alternatives, **most participants would accept increasing Council Tax** – mainly because they cannot see any way to cut services or charge for them.

Participants set out several **conditions that would make local tax increases more acceptable:**

- where increases are progressive and based on people's ability to pay – avoiding disproportionate increases hit those in need.
- tax increases must be **clearly and honestly communicated** to inform residents and explain how much is being raised and for what purpose; and
- increases are presented alongside an explanation of the **alternatives that have been considered.**

Page 243 of 325

*"The **least-worst option** - I don't see how you can do the other two. But if it's raised too much, it's going to **push people into poverty.**" – Female, Group 2*

*Probably **the fairest.**" – Male, Group 3*

*"Sometimes people start to **wonder what they're paying for.**" – Male, Group 5*

*"Counter with **accountability, transparency** and good messaging." – Female, Group 4*

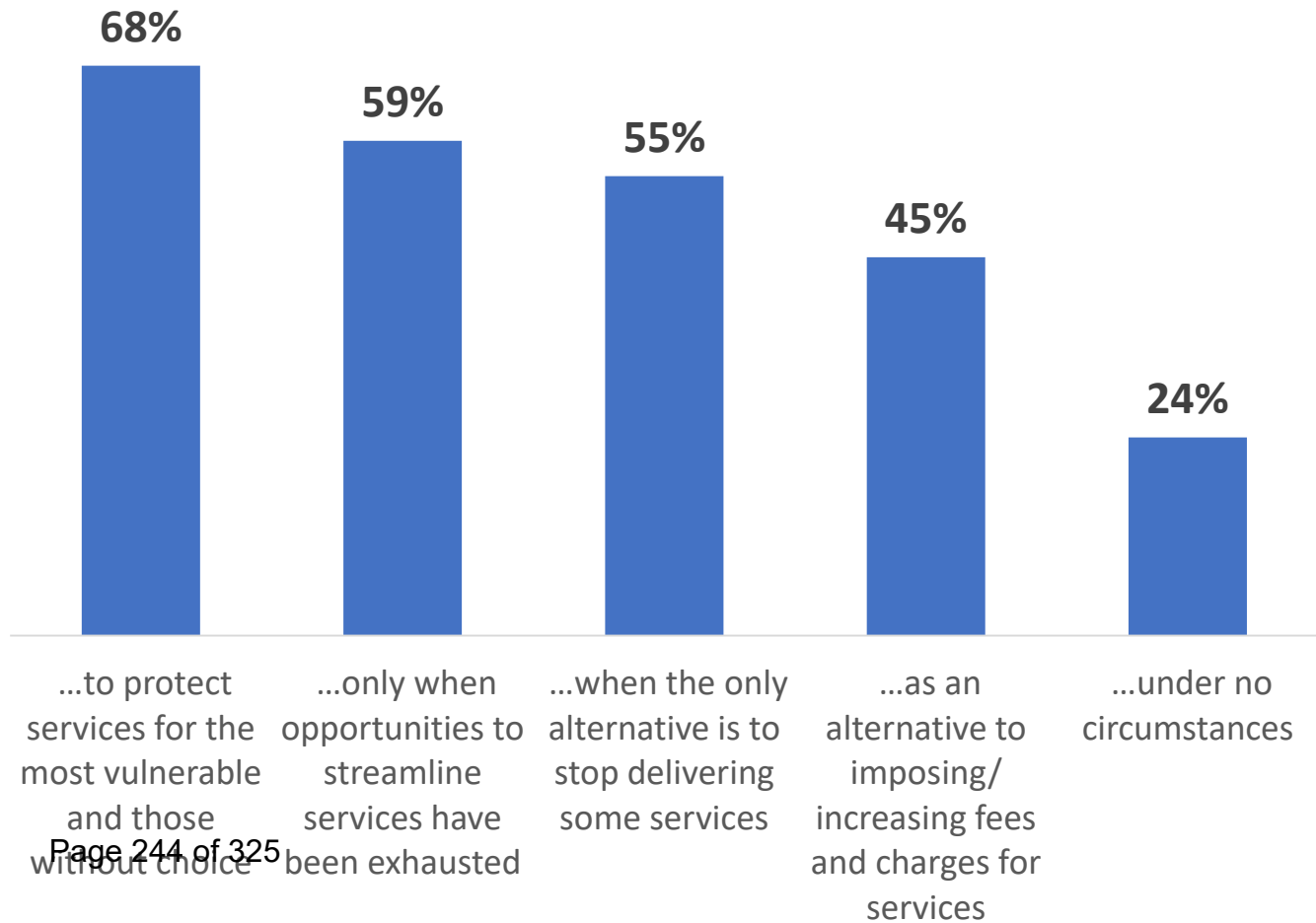
*"If there was a clear, demonstrable **impact on everybody's lives**, then I think we'd all sign up for that. [But] if you're saying that it will keep County Hall running, that's not a very good argument." – Male, Group 5*

Participants’ conditional acceptance of council tax increases is reflected in the survey results.

Nearly seven in ten participants agree that increase in council tax are justified to protect services for the vulnerable, while a majority would accept increases when efficiency opportunities had been exhausted or when the alternative was to stop some services.

Only a quarter of participants suggest that ECC should not increase council tax under any circumstances.

**To what extent do you agree or disagree with the following statements?
ECC should consider increases in council tax...**
(% respondents who agree/ strongly agree)





Service priorities

Top five service priorities

Which, if any, of the following should be prioritised as we set Essex County Council's budget for next year?

Care and support for vulnerable older people

Maintenance of roads, footways and bridges

Waste Management & Recycling

COVID-19 Outbreak management

Secondary Schools

Top 5 priorities from 2019-20 consultation

Care and support for vulnerable older people

Maintenance of roads, footways and bridges

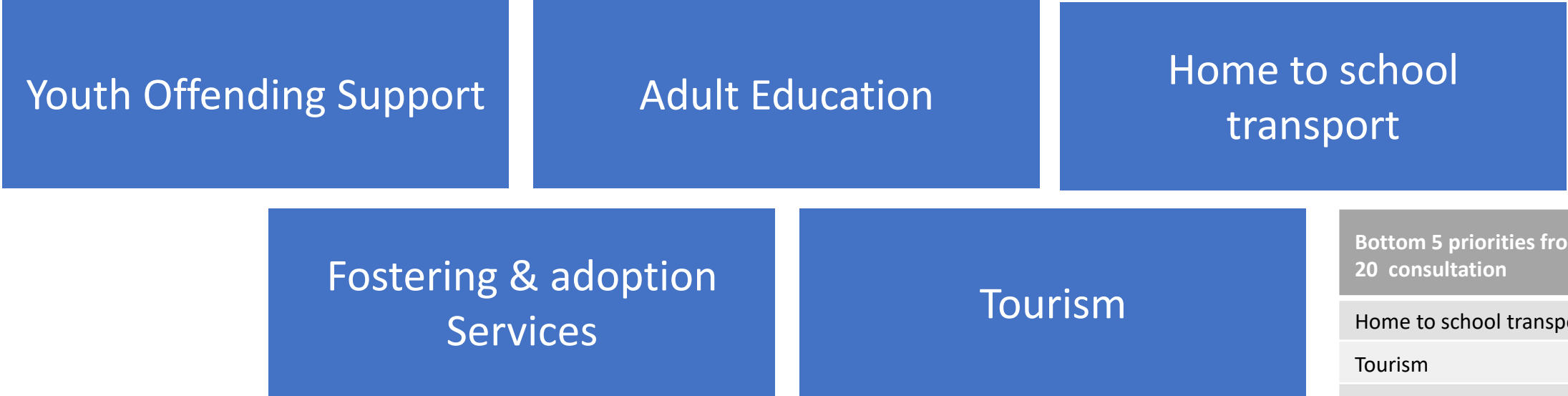
Children's mental health services

Care and support for people with mental health needs

Child protection services

Lowest priority services

Which, if any, of the following should be prioritised as we set Essex County Council's budget for next year?



| Bottom 5 priorities from 2019-20 consultation |
|---|
| Home to school transport |
| Tourism |
| Adult Education |
| Obesity programmes |
| Smoking Cessation |

This information is issued by:
Essex County Council
Strategy Insight and Engagement

Contact us:
alastair.gordon@essex.gov.uk
0333 0136 125

County Hall
Market Road
Chelmsford
CM1 1QH

Sign up to Keep Me Posted email updates:
Essex.gov.uk/keepmeposted



[Essex_CC](https://twitter.com/Essex_CC)



Facebook.com/essexcountycouncil

The information contained in this document can be translated, and/or made available in alternative formats, on request.

Published December 2020

Page 248 of 325

Essex County Council

Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Strategy for 2021/22

Introduction

A Capital receipt as defined in regulations is any sum received in relation to disposal of an asset for which, if the authority had been acquiring the asset, expenditure on its acquisition would have been classified as 'capital'. It also includes repayments of loans, grants or other financial assistance given towards capital expenditure incurred by others.

Limitations on use require that Capital Receipts can only be spent on; Capital financing of new expenditure, repayment of debt (reduction of the CFR), or Funding costs of disposal

As part of the finance settlement for 2016/17, the government announced new flexibilities giving local authorities greater freedoms with how capital receipts received in 2016/17, 2017/18 and 2018/19 could be utilised.

This flexibility was extended in the 2018/19 finance settlement as part of the Local Government Finance Settlement for a further three years until 2021/22.

The Secretary of State has extended this flexibility on the basis that authorities are best placed to decide which projects will be most effective for their areas, with the stipulation that capital receipts are only applied to fund projects that will generate ongoing savings.

A requirement of this flexibility is that the County Council approve a Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Strategy and the business cases for their use.

There is no prescribed format for the Strategy, but the underlying principle is to support the delivery of more efficient and sustainable services by extending the use of capital receipts to finance costs of efficiency initiatives that deliver significant savings. A list of each project should be incorporated in the strategy along with the expected savings each project is expected to realise.

Rules of Qualification

Statutory Guidance on the Flexible Use of Capital Receipts is clear that capital receipts may only be used for revenue expenditure if it is qualifying expenditure

Qualifying expenditure is expenditure on any project that is;

- Designed to **generate ongoing revenue savings** in the delivery of public services
- And/or transform service delivery to **reduce costs**

- And/or transform service delivery in a way that **reduces costs or demand** for services in future years for any of the public sector delivery partners.

Set up and implementation costs of any new processes or arrangements can be classified as qualifying expenditure.

The ongoing revenue costs of the new processes or arrangements cannot be classified as qualifying expenditure. In addition, one off costs, such as banking savings against temporary increases in costs/pay cannot be classified as qualifying expenditure.

Government direction also contains the following additional caveats:

- Local authorities can only use capital receipts from the disposal of property, plant and equipment assets received in the years in which this flexibility is used.
- The direction makes it clear that local authorities cannot borrow to finance qualifying expenditure, and local authorities may not use their existing stock of capital receipts to finance the revenue costs of reform.

It is a question of fact whether or not a project qualifies for the flexibility. The Local authority is not required to meet all qualifying expenditure from capital receipts, but it cannot use the flexibility other than in accordance with a strategy approved by full Council on the recommendation of the Cabinet.

Strategy for use of Flexibility – 2021/22

Essex County Council will only use the flexibility on projects which:

- Are for qualifying expenditure
- Are supported by a robust business case demonstrating future savings or demand reduction
- Do not adversely impact on prudential indicators unless specifically justified in this strategy
- Are approved in this strategy as such a project.

Planned use of flexibility – 2021/22

A short description of each project and the expected benefits is set out in the following section, with an initial estimate of the qualifying costs and the potential future saving in the table below.

There is one project for 2021/22:

Corporate Systems Programme (CSP)

This project will move the Council from current corporate IT solution to Oracle Fusion Cloud to provide a simpler system with improved functionality, improved user

experience across all user groups (professional and end users), enhanced reporting capabilities, as well as facilitating new ways of working in the current environment.

Revenue cost avoidance is presented by not having to upgrade the existing product, and further ongoing savings are expected as a result of implementing the new solution due to additional productivity and efficiency benefits potential as well as facilitating new ways of working in the current environment.

Whilst the full ongoing benefit / savings projections are expected to be fully detailed by mid-March 2021, a commitment to savings of £600,000 has already been agreed in order to satisfy further cost avoidance of additional running costs identified when the new solution goes live.

| Investment initiative | Total scheme spend (£m) | 2020/21 scheme spend (£m) | 2021/22 scheme spend proposed for Flexible Use of Capital Receipts | Associated Revenue savings (£m) | | |
|---|-------------------------|---------------------------|--|---------------------------------|---------|---------|
| | | | | 2020/21 | 2021/22 | 2022/23 |
| Corporate Systems Programme - Tranche 1 | 13.6 | 3.6 | 1.3 | | | 0.6 |

Strategy on the use of the Flexibility for 2021/22

For 2021/22 the Council will use the flexibility to fund £1.3m qualifying transformation expenditure from the project summarised above.

Any change to this will require the approval of full council.

Impact on prudential indicators

The £1.3m will be financed using Capital Receipts currently ringfenced in the Usable Capital Receipts Reserve, which are not used to finance the capital programme in this year. Therefore, this strategy will not result in any additional requirement for external borrowing and the use of the flexibility in the manner authorised by this strategy does not impact on the prudential borrowing indicators.

Review of Previous Years' use of the Flexibility

It is a requirement that all strategies include details on projects approved in previous years, including a commentary on whether the planned savings or service transformation have been/are being realised.

In 2020/21, the Council approved Flexible Use of Capital Receipts strategy included £4.9m of qualifying expenditure from the Corporate Systems Project (CSP) - the same project being requested in 2021/22.

The planned transformation expenditure for this project in the year 2020/21 has been revised downwards from the £4.9m referenced in the approved strategy to £3.6m. The overall cost of the project remains at £13.6m.

The unused 2020/21 Flexible Use of Capital Receipts balance of £1.3m remains ringfenced in the Usable Capital Receipts Reserve for the purpose of Flexible Use of Capital Receipts and is to be carried forward into 2021/22 for use against the same project.

Given the project is still in the design and implementation phase, planned savings are not due to be delivered until 2022/23.

Approved expenditure in the 2020/21 Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Strategy was as follows:

| Investment initiative | Total scheme spend (£m) | 2020/21 planned scheme spend (£m) | Associated Revenue savings (£m) | | |
|---|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------|---------|
| | | | 2020/21 | 2021/22 | 2022/23 |
| Corporate Systems Programme - Tranche 1 | 13.6 | 4.9 | | | 0.6 |

Forward Plan Reference Number: FP/695/05/20

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Report title: 2020/21 Financial Overview as at the Third Quarter Stage | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Christopher Whitbread, Cabinet Member for Finance | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Nicole Wood, Executive Director for Finance and Technology, Adrian Osborne, Head of Strategic Finance and Insight | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1. Purpose of report

- 1.1 The purpose of this report is to set out the forecast financial position of Essex County Council's (ECC) revenue and capital budgets as at the third quarter stage of the 2020/21 financial year. There is a forecast minor over spend of **£607,000** (0.1%) against a net revenue budget of **£1bn**. The overall over spend position is due to the COVID-19 driven forecast shortfalls in income within the Education and Skills Non DSG portfolio, in relation to the National Citizenship Service where there has been a lower than expected level of funding awarded and reduced term activity, and reduced funding from business rates pooling.
- 1.2 This is a favourable movement since the Quarter 2 report of **£1.4m**. **The reasons for this movement are set out in section 5.**
- 1.3 The impact of COVID-19 continues to make it difficult to produce an accurate forecast for the year. The impact of future restrictions and the moves from Tier 2 to Tier 4 and a new national lockdown are not fully known. It is therefore likely that there will continue to be volatility in the position for the remainder of the financial year. We estimate additional expenditure and lost income in relation to the pandemic could be as high as £160m in the current financial year, which is an increase against the original budget approved at £993m of 16%.

Since the Quarter 2 report, the Council has received additional COVID-19 related funding of circa £32m. This includes a further £11.8m of emergency funding for exceptional service costs or lost income; a specific grant 'Contain Outbreak Management Funding' to support reducing COVID spread with business, residents and communities (£16m) - this has supported test and trace, isolation payments and business adaption schemes; and the COVID Winter Grants Scheme (£3.8m). The COVID Winter Grants scheme has supported a number of initiatives for the most vulnerable in Essex, this has included enabling the Council to distribute over 34,000 vouchers for families

most in need to purchase food over the Christmas period and financial crisis funding for families and individuals.

- 1.4 An under spend of **£17.6m** (7.9%) is forecast against the latest capital budget of **£221.8m**. After taking account of budget change requests in this report there is a residual under spend of **£744,000**.

2. Recommendations

Approval is sought for the following:

- 2.1 To draw down funds from reserves as follows:

- i. **£1.2m** from the COVID Equalisation Reserve to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio relating to Libraries and Registrars income losses not covered as part of the Government Income Loss Guarantee. (section 5.2.iii)
- ii. **£772,000** from the COVID Equalisation Reserve to the Health and Adult Social Care portfolio for additional costs relating to COVID-19 (section 5.9.iv)
- iii. **£142,000** from the Reserve for Future Capital Funding to the Deputy Leader and Infrastructure portfolio relating to the creation of a provision for potential Part 1 compensation claims from property owners where the completion of major highways schemes has resulted in a negative impact to the value of their property due to factors such as noise or light pollution (section 5.3.iii)
- iv. **£96,000** from the Recovery Reserve to the Leader RSSS portfolio relating to COVID-19 pandemic work undertaken by Communications and Marketing (section 5.15.ii)
- v. **£49,000** from the COVID Equalisation Reserve to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio relating to additional staffing resources required in response to COVID-19 for the Wellbeing Team and the Service Centre (section 5.13.iii)
- vi. **£133,000** from the Transformation Reserve to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio for redundancy costs associated with the new Occupational Health contract and a Union Representative (section 5.13.iii)
- vii. **£27,000** from the Transformation Reserve to the Economic Development portfolio relating to organisational design pension strain costs in Culture and Green Spaces (section 5.4.ii)

- viii. **£7,000** from the Transformation Reserve to Economic Development portfolio to fund a post for Viability Transformation. (sections 5.4.ii)
- ix. **£5,000** from the Community Initiatives Reserve to the Leader portfolio to fund Challenge Prize costs to date (section 5.10.ii)

2.2 To appropriate funds to reserves as follows:

i. **£11.1m** to the Carry Forward Reserve from the following portfolios:

- Health and Adult Social Care: **£4.5m**
- Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate Recharged Strategic Support Service (RSSS): **£2.2m**
- Finance RSSS: **£2m**
- Children and Families: **£1.9m**
- Other Operating costs: **£200,000**
- Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships RSSS: **£94,000**
- Leader: **£50,000**
- Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate: **£103,000**
- Leader RSSS: **£47,000**

to support delivery of the 2021/22 budget. Specific detail can be found in section 5.

- ii. **£10.2m** to the COVID Equalisation Reserve from the Health and Adult Social Care portfolio due to lower demand levels than originally anticipated for COVID-19 funding originally approved in relation to alternative day care provision, funding recovered from Health for their COVID-19 cost liabilities and loss of income now lower than anticipated (section 5.9.iv)
- iii. **£2.6m** to the Collection Fund Risk Reserve from the Finance RSSS portfolio towards mitigating the forecast decrease in funding from council tax and business rates in future years (section 5.14.ii)
- iv. **£1.3m** to the Technology Solutions Reserves from the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio to support the Corporate Services Programme (CSP) and device information technology in future years (section 5.13.iii)
- v. **£457,000** to the Transformation Reserve from the Health and Adult Social Care portfolio relating to the Adult Sustainability Programme and for use in 2021/22 (section 5.9.iv)
- vi. **£200,000** to the Transformation Reserve from the Children and Families portfolio to return placements under spend for use in future years (section 5.1.iii)

2.3 To approve the following adjustments:

- i. Vire **£1.2m** to Customer Services within the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio from the following portfolios:
 - Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate: **£568,000**
 - Health and Adult Social Care: **£168,000**
 - Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS (other policy lines): **£151,000**
 - Finance RSSS: **£141,000**
 - Leader: **£62,000**
 - Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships RSSS: **£40,000**
 - Leader RSSS: **£28,000**
 relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function. (sections 5.2.iii, 5.9.iv, 5.13.iii, 5.14.ii, 5.10.ii, 5.16.ii & 5.15.ii)
- ii. Vire **£70,000** from the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio (**£48,000**) and the Health and Adult Social Care portfolio (**£22,000**) to fund a webchat team. (sections 5.2.iii & 5.9.iv)
- iii. Vire **£1.2m** from the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio to the Finance portfolio to mitigate the unachievable income target for the Commercial programme due to the economic climate. (section 5.8.ii & 5.13.iii)
- iv. Vire **£33,000** from Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio to Leader portfolio relating to funding of a Trading Standards post. (section 5.2.iii & 5.10.ii)
- v. Adjust the profile of spend of the Future Library Services Strategy 2019-2024 as originally set out and approved in FP/461/06/19 to **£1.5m** in 2021/22 and **£1.2m** in 2022/23 in order to reflect the current anticipated spend.
- vi. To create a new COVID Equalisation Reserve to set aside funding received from government for exceptional one-off costs related to the COVID-19 pandemic. Funding will be placed here until decisions are made on its utilisation. This reserve will also be used for where funding is returned to reserves where COVID-19 costs have been lower than originally anticipated for decisions taken (section 9.3)
- vii. To create a new Children's Transformation Reserve to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver the Children's Sustainability programme. (section 9.3)

- viii. To create a new Adults Transformation Reserve to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver ongoing future sustainability work. (section 9.3)
- ix. To create a new Adults Risk Reserve to set aside resources to help manage commercial price pressures that may arise from meeting cost of care. (section 9.3)
- x. To close the Highways Reserve and transfer the residual balance of **£5m** to the Service Improvement Reserve (section 9.4)
- xi. Transfer **£16.4m**, consisting of part of the third tranche (**£4.7m**) and all of the fourth tranche (**£11.8m**) of COVID emergency funding, to the COVID Equalisation Reserve (see 2.3.vi above) in order to support the Council's ongoing response to and recovery from the COVID-19 impact
- xii. To return supplementary funding of **£2.2m** for supporting businesses to the General Balance, following the receipt of Contain Outbreak Management Funding specific grant which can now be applied to provide this support instead.
- xiii. To amend the capital budget as shown in Appendices C (i) and C (ii) which allows for capital slippage of **£19.5m**, capital budget additions of **£2.2m**, capital budget reductions of **£2.5m** and advanced works of **£3m** (see section 7.2).

3. Executive Summary: Revenue

3.1 Appendix A summarises the revenue budgets and forecast outturn for each portfolio. There is a full year forecast over spend of **£607,000 (0.1%** against a net budget of **£1bn)**. The overall over spend position is due to:

- i. Education and Skills **£1.2m** over spend due to income shortfalls in the Youth Service (National Citizenship Service due to a lower than expected level of funding for the year and reduced term activity, and unauthorised absence penalty notices), Passenger Transport and Adult Community Learning. All of these are a result of the COVID-19 pandemic (section 5.6)
- ii. Funding **£798,000** loss of income due to the Business Rates Pool not achieving the budget forecast, due to unforeseen COVID-19 impacts on businesses

Partially offset by:

- iii. Other Operating Costs **£1.6m** under spend predominantly relating to Capital Financing as a result of the following:

- **£1m** forecast reduction in interest paid on borrowing as a result of a fall in interest rates
- **£900,000** reduction in Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) to support the Capital Programme.

- 3.2 With the ongoing uncertainty around further COVID-19 waves and further lockdowns or continued restrictions there are further cost pressures related to COVID-19 that may occur in the remaining months of the year. There are a number of unquantifiable risks, which include operational impacts of the pandemic on Hired Transport for Home to School; continued income pressures across a range of services due to the ongoing impact on fees and charges, which now looks at high risk for the last quarter of the year: we have over 700 fees and these include material areas such as Bus Lane enforcements, Ceremonies, Libraries and Country Parks, and a proportion of any losses will not be covered by the government fees and charges loss compensation scheme. The extension of the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme to April 2021 has likely meant a delay in increasing unemployment – this in turn could lead to increased entitlement to services and reduction in Council Tax revenues, however given the extension of the scheme the impact of this is largely now not expected to be until the 2021/22 financial year.
- 3.3 The Council has continued to be proactive around its response to COVID-19. Currents estimates of spending and income losses for the year are £160m. There has been approximately 20 different grant schemes from government to support the exceptional expenditure and income loss. Total available COVID related one off funding is estimated at £173m for the full year. However, given the level of uncertainty around ongoing restrictions and the unquantified risks we face (section 3.2) there will be further cost pressures and income losses that materialise in the remaining months of the year and we expect this funding to be fully committed. The Council has also used the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme and claimed £1.1m for furloughed employees.
- 3.4 A request is made within Health and Adult Social Care to return £10.2m to reserves for decisions that covered expenditure and income losses in relation to COVID-19. £5.4m relates to under utilisation of anticipated alternative day care provision and £216,000 relates to the loss of income from service users now being lower than expected. The remaining £4.6m to be returned is for funding that has been recovered from Health for their COVID cost liabilities since Quarter 2 (To date this totals £10.9m). However, this return is partially offset by a request to drawdown a further £772,000 to support additional staff costs and block bed provision as a result of COVID-19.
- 3.5 The latest estimated reduction in council tax collection fund income for the full year 2020/21 is **£8m**, although there is still a level of uncertainty as the employment position remains volatile. The cash impact of this loss can be spread over the next 3 financial years, creating a cash pressure of approximately £2.6m per annum between 2021/22 and 2023/24 which has informed the budget setting for future years. Furthermore, as part of the

Provisional Settlement, central government have committed to fund up to 75% of irrecoverable tax losses, although the exact mechanism for this will not be known until early next year as this is under consultation. This serves to reduce the risk around a significant negative loss to the tax base for 2021/22. However, the extension of the Coronavirus Job Retention Scheme to April, and forecast unemployment growth in Q2 2021 mean there is still a risk that the 2022/23 Council Tax base will be negatively impacted, which could result in a significant funding reduction for the Council. As part of this report, a recommendation is proposed to transfer £2.6m to the Collection Fund Risk reserve, to put in place potential mitigation for future losses on council tax and business rates.

- 3.6 The revenue position reported in section 5 is after proposed adjustments in this report, set out in sections 2.1 to 2.3.

4. Executive Summary: Capital

- 4.1 The original capital programme for 2020/21 as set by Full Council in February 2020 was **£234.8m**. The forecast outturn is **£204.2m**, before adjustments proposed within this report. This represents an under spend of **£17.6m** against the latest budget of **£221.8m**. After taking account of budget change requests in this report, there is a residual under spend of **£744,000**. More detail is set out in Section 7.
- 4.2 The **£17.6m** under spend is mainly due to slippage within Education and Skills (**£7m**), Deputy Leader and Infrastructure (**£6.2m**), and Economic Development (**£5.2m**).
- 4.3 Summary of approvals sought:
- Slippage: **£19.5m**
 - Additions: **£2.2m**
 - Reductions: **£2.5m**
 - Advanced Works: **£3m**
- 4.4 Appendix C (i) summarises current year forecasts and changes to the Capital Programme for 2020/21 since approval of the original programme in the Budget Report to Council in February 2020. Appendix C (ii) contains the detail of the budget adjustments seeking approval.

5. Revenue Position

5.1 Children and Families - **£33,000 (0%)** under spend

- i. The forecast minor under spend position of **£33,000** reflects an adverse movement of **£1.4m** since Quarter 2.

- ii. This adverse movement is due to the request in this report to carry forward under spends into 2021/22 of **£1.9m** relating to unbudgeted Asylum income (**£1.2m**) and forecast Placements Budget (**£700,000**). Also included in the movement are planned draw downs of **£840,000** relating to COVID-19 pressures and a return of **£378,00** to the Transformation reserve in relation to an under spend within staffing costs for the Special Guardianship Order business case.
- iii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£1.2m** to the Carry Forward Reserve due to unbudgeted Asylum income to be used to close the Children and Families 2021/22 budget gap
 - **£700,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve relating to an under spend within Placements to be used to close the Children and Families 2021/22 budget gap
 - **£200,000** returned to the Transformation Reserve to return placements under spend for use in future years in 2021/22.

5.2 Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate - **£107,000 (0.5%) under spend**

- i. The forecast is materially due to an over spend in the Registrations Service **£559,000** attributable to income shortfalls on ceremonies because of restrictions in place due to the COVID-19 pandemic and a small **£50,000** Travellers over spend due to under recovery of income coupled with ongoing security costs, offset by the following under spends.
 - Libraries Service **£560,000** due to vacancies in the Customer Communities and Optimisation teams and reduced non staffing expenditure in Libraries due to closure and continued limited activities.
 - Deputyships **£106,000** where there is an over recovery on income due to agreement with the Office for the Public Guardian which has allowed additional property fees to be charged to some clients.
 - Customer Services and Member Enquiries **£50,000** mainly due to efficiencies in the customer services team that respond to predominately Highways comments and complaints.
- ii. This is a **£1.5m** favourable movement since the Quarter 2 report attributable to the Registrations Service and the Libraries Service; now included in the position is the anticipated full year impact of the Government Fees and Charges Compensation Scheme income and funding from reserves to mitigate the income losses caused by the pandemic.
- iii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:

- **£1.2m** from the COVID Equalisation Reserve to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio relating to income losses not covered by the Government Income Loss Guarantee scheme: Libraries (**£407,000**) and Registrars (**£816,000**)
- **£568,000** vired to Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio the relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function
- **£103,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve to support Workforce planning delayed by the COVID-19 pandemic
- **£70,000** vired to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio (**£48,000**) and the Health and Adult Social Care portfolio (**£22,000**) to fund a webchat team
- **£33,000** vired to Leader Portfolio in relation to a return of 6 month funding for a Trading Standards post, as a full year, rather than the 6 months, had been transferred.

5.3 Deputy Leader and Infrastructure - **£178,000 (0.4%) under spend**

- i. The forecast under spend is driven by Street Lighting (**£210,000**) as a result of lower consumption levels due to the suite of lit signs as well as streetlights being switched to more energy efficient bulbs, an over recovery of permit and regulation income of (**£465,000**) and an adjusted (**£250,000**) under spend across various policy lines relating to in-year staffing vacancies. These have been partially offset by an over spend of **£752,000** relating to undeliverable savings for Parking Partnerships that have not been agreed by all parties.
- ii. This is a favourable movement of (**£3.2m**) from Quarter 2 which is mainly as a result of the future Income Guarantee claims being reflected within the forecast for Park and Ride, International Trade and Bus Lane enforcement of **£2.5m** coupled with in-year initiatives now being found to mitigate an over spend within Partnership Overheads of **£682,000** linked to Ringway Jacobs savings target that were due to be delivered from the Lean review which has been delayed due to COVID-19.
- iii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£142,000** from the Reserve for Future Capital Funding relating to the creation of a provision for potential Part 1 compensation claims from property owners where the completion of major highways schemes has resulted in a negative impact to the value of their property due to factors such as noise or light pollution.

5.4 Economic Development – **£345,000 (3.7%) over spend**

- i. The forecast over spend of **£345,000** and the adverse movement of **£347,000** from Quarter 2 is mainly caused by an over spend in Essex

Housing due to a short delay in the Limited Liability Partnership becoming fully operational. The budgeted savings expected from the LLP are still on track to deliver, but have been reprofiled, and sit within the Finance portfolio and Other Operating Costs.

- ii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£7,000** withdrawal from the Transformation Reserve in relation to funding a post within Planning for Viability Transformation.
 - **£27,000** withdrawal from the Transformation Reserve for a pension strain cost following the Organisation Design in Culture and Green Spaces.

5.5 **Education and Skills Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) - £6.3m under spend**

- i. There is an in year under spend in the High Needs Block of **£6.7m** owing to additional funding, although the forecast closing block balance remains in deficit at **£3.4m**. The Schools and Central School Services Block is over spent by **£458,000** which will be funded through both the surplus balance brought forward on this block and the School Improvement and Brokerage Grant, so will not impact the overall revenue position.
- ii. The **£2.4m** favourable movement from Quarter 2 is due to Post 16 where the anticipated growth in high needs learners has not materialised (**£1.3m**), Mainstream SEN top ups and IPES (individual packages of education support) volumes are forecast to be lower than previously expected (**£800,000**) and the recruitment and retention project has been deferred until 2021/22 (**£200,000**)

5.6 **Education and Skills Non Dedicated Schools Grant - £1.2m (1.4%) over spend**

- i. Schools Non DSG is reporting a **£522,000** over spend, largely due to the Youth Service (**£411,000**), where the National Citizenship Service (NCS), a youth programme designed specially for 16 and 17 year olds, is forecasting a shortfall in income due to a lower than expected level of funding for the year and reduced term activity.
- ii. A further over spend is reported in Passenger Transport of **£256,000**, due to reduced income for UgoBus (**£200,000**) and Concessionary Fares (**£66,000**) where the fixed administration fee costs fare higher than budgeted.
- iii. Adult Community Learning (ACL) is reporting an over spend of **£179,000** due to the Education and Skills Funding Agency (ESFA) requiring digital provision to be introduced to ensure that grant funding is not reduced.

5.7 Environment and Climate Change Action - £9,000 (0%) over spend

- i. Environment & Climate Change Action portfolio is reporting an immaterial over spend of **£9,000** which is as a result of in-year staffing adjustments.
- ii. The favourable movement from Quarter 2 of **£3.9m** is as a result of a further draw down from reserves of **£1.6m** of COVID emergency funding for the loss of income in relation to Country Parks and Essex Outdoors and **£2.3m** for additional COVID-19 costs incurred due to additional tonnage volumes and traffic monitoring measures in place at the Recycling Centres to ensure social distancing measures are adhered to.

5.8 Finance - £32,000 (0.2%) under spend

- i. This forecast position reflects a favourable movement of **£1.3m** since Quarter 2. This is due to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer Function to mitigate the over spend of the Commercial Programme resulting from the current economic climate.
- ii. Approval is sought in this report for:
 - **£1.2m** vired from Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio to mitigate the unachievable income target for the Commercial programme due to the economic climate.

5.9 Health and Adult Social Care – £17,000 (0%) under spend

- i. The third quarter position is a very slight under spend for Adult Social Care as it reflects the setting aside of funds from this year to support future year budgets. It is a **£4.1m** adverse movement since the Quarter 2 report, driven by the formal request to carry forward the **£4.5m** under spend into 2021/22.
- ii. Public Health continues to spend in line with budget. ECC is currently in the process of setting up its own testing service to tackle hotspots within the County with the aim of containing and controlling outbreaks. At the Third Quarter stage it is anticipated that this will be fully funded from the Contain Outbreak Management Fund that has been received for which formal approval will be sought. Previous Test and Trace funding received in the summer also continues to be spent in line with the plan set out in the formal decision.
- iii. There remain significant challenges around forecasting the financial implications associated with COVID-19 on the cost and demand for Adult Social Care services for the remainder of this financial year and future years.

Within the overall position reported for Adult Social Care, there are a number of offsetting under and over spends which are driven by changes in expected levels of demand for services compared to when the budget was set. The under spends have been in the areas of residential care (**£1.1m**), cash payments (**£4.6m**), and increased income from Health and non residential service users (**£3.7m**) offset by over spends in domiciliary care **£5.5m** and reablement services **£3.3m**.

- iv. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
- **£10.2m** return to the COVID Equalisation Reserve due to reserve drawdowns actioned following decisions taken as part of the COVID-19 response where activity has been lower than originally anticipated, or funding has been recovered from health, which wasn't assumed in the original decisions. The returns relate to under utilisation of alternative day care provision (**£5.4m**), funding recovered from Health (**£4.6m**) and loss of income lower than anticipated (**£216,000**).
 - **£4.5m** to the Carry Forward Reserve to support the 2021/22 budget.
 - **£772,000** withdrawal from the COVID Equalisation Reserve for additional staff costs and block bed provision in relation to COVID-19.
 - **£457,000** return to the Transformation Reserve for funding in relation to the Adults Sustainability Programme to be used in 2021/22
 - **£168,000** vired to Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio the relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function
 - **£22,000** vired from the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio to fund a webchat team.

5.10 Leader - **£38,000 (0.5%) under spend**

- i. The position is driven by small under spends on staffing in the Democratic Core. Since Quarter 2, there has been an adverse movement of **£76,000**, materially due to a planned carry forward of Member Expenses under spend to support delivery of the 2021/22 budget.
- ii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
- **£50,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve of in year under spends to support delivery of the 2021/22 budget
 - **£62,000** vired to Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS portfolio relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function
 - **£33,000** from Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio in relation to a return of 6 months funding for a Trading Standards post as a full year, rather than the 6 months, had been transferred
 - **£5,000** withdrawal from the Community Initiatives Reserve to fund Challenge Prize costs to date.

5.11 Other Operating Costs – £1.6m (4.7%) under spend

- i. The forecast position comprises an under spend of **£1.9m** on Capital financing as a result of the following:-
 - **£1m** forecast reduction in interest paid on borrowing as a result of lower interest rates
 - **£900,000** reduction in Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) to support the Capital Programme, the MRP budget was determined based on the 2019/20 Capital Programme which was higher than activity now planned for the current year.
- ii. This is partially offset by a forecast **£317,000** reduction in interest received on balances, as a result of lower interest rates able to be achieved on investments.
- iii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£200,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve in order to cover interest rate volatility in 2021/22.

5.12 Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships – £10,000 (0.3%) under spend

- i. This forecast position reflects a favourable movement of **£13,000** since Quarter 2 which is attributable to vacancy factors.

5.13 Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate Recharged Strategic Support Services - £168,000 (0.2%) under spend

- i. The full year forecast is driven by a Property and Facilities Management under spend **£430,000** (**£160,000** under spend to mitigate Essex Housing pressures owing to delays in setting up the Limited Liability Partnership (LLP) and **£269,000** under spend on utilities due to lower consumption on the Core estate) offset in part by over spends in Human Resources **£139,000** driven by staffing and an under recovery of income in Legal Services **£106,000** caused by the pandemic.
- ii. This is an adverse movement since Quarter 2 of **£1.5m**. This is related to favourable movements in Property and Facilities **£405,000** and Business Support **£482,000** where the undeliverable part of the Modernising Business Support saving has been mitigated by carry forward. These are offset by a **£2.3m** adverse movement in Customer Services, caused by mitigation of the Business Support saving and a carry forward request to support delivery of the 2021/22 budget of **£1.9m**.
- iii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£2.2m** to the Carry Forward Reserve for the following:
 - **£1.9m** using in year under spends to support delivery of the 2021/22 budget

- **£160,000** to support 2021/22 licensing costs
- **£150,000** to mitigate the Accelerate Programme (Oxygen) in 2021/22
- **£1.2m** vired to Customer services from other portfolios including **£151,000** within this Portfolio but between Policy lines: Technology services (**£100,000**), Legal services (**£41,000**) and Assurance (**£10,000**), all relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function.
- **£1.2m** vired to the Finance portfolio to mitigate the in year income pressure resulting from the pandemic in the Commercial Programme
- **£730,000** returned to the Technology Solutions Reserve for use within the Corporate Services Programme (CSP) in future years.
- **£520,000** returned to the Technology Solutions Reserve in order to support device strategy in future years.
- **£133,000** withdrawal from the Transformation Reserve for redundancy costs associated with the new Occupational Health contract and a Union Representative
- **£48,000** vired from Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio to fund a webchat team
- **£49,000** withdrawal from the COVID Equalisation Reserve for the following:
 - **£34,000** for an additional resource needed in the Wellbeing team in response to the pandemic
 - **£15,000** to the Service Centre for overtime required due to the pandemic.

5.14 Finance Recharged Strategic Support Services - **£488,000 (2.2%) over spend**

- i. The forecast over spend and the adverse movement of **£556,000** since Quarter 2 is driven by a movement relating to school insurance income on interest cost recovery accounts. Due to a change in the way that schools can be insured, ECC are expecting a significant loss in income – this forecast is driven by modelling around previous years and some early indicators.
- ii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£2.6m** to the Collection Fund Risk Reserve towards mitigating the potential decrease in funding from council tax and business rates in future years.
 - **£2m** to the Carry Forward Reserve:
 - to support the 2021/22 budget: **£1.2m**
 - to mitigate the Accelerate Programme (Oxygen) saving in 2021/22: **£452,000**
 - to fund a director of procurement role: **£170,000**
 - to support Technology Services Leadership Team: **£50,000**
 - to support Corporate Systems: **£50,000**
 - to fund procurement systems: **£50,000**

- to support PARIS: **£28,000**
- **£141,000** to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function.

5.15 **Leader Recharged Support Services - £27,000 (1.0%) over spend**

- i. This forecast position is attributable to staffing over spends in Communications and Customer Relations. There has been a favourable movement of **£78,000** since Quarter 2. This is attributable to the recharging of an Innovation Manager's time to the JAMS budget.
- ii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£96,000** withdrawal from the Recovery Reserve to Communications and Marketing for COVID-19 pandemic related work
 - **£47,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve to fund an Internal Communications Advisor in 2021/22
 - **£28,000** to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function.

5.16 **Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships Recharged Support Services - £8,000 (0.1%) under spend**

- i. This forecast position reflects an adverse movement of **£231,000** due mainly to the recruitment of two new posts and a budget alignment within the Corporate and Customer Function resulting in a reduction of budget in this portfolio.
- ii. Approval is sought in this report for the following:
 - **£94,000** to the Carry Forward Reserve for the continuation of Intelligence Manager contract (**£60,000**) and to fund an Analyst and Data Developer in the Performance and Business Intelligence Team (**£34,000**)
 - **£40,000** to the Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate portfolio relating to the realigning of under spends within the Corporate and Customer function.

6. **Trading Activities**

- 6.1 Trading activities as a whole are reporting a surplus of **£392,000** against the budgeted surplus of **£387,000**.
- 6.2 Place Services is reporting a net surplus of **£383,000**, which represents achievement of their target. Success in recruiting to vacant positions is expected to help delivery of stretch income targets in future financial years.

- 6.3 Music Services is reporting a net profit of **£9,000**, which represents an achievement of target. The target for 2020/21 has been reviewed to **£4,000** net profit as the terms and conditions of the Music Hub Grant have been amended and expenditure that was previously chargeable to the grant is no longer eligible.

The service is expecting to fully mitigate the impact of COVID-19, although are flagging a risk as the majority of the income budgeted for the summer term will not be received as lessons could not be provided, even though the service has moved to online tuition where possible. In addition, the furlough scheme has been used to partially mitigate the lost income from schools, with tutors being paid in full in line with ECC policy.

- 6.4 These forecast positions will leave a net residual surplus in reserves of **£915,000** of which **£796,000** relates to Place Services.

- 6.5 Appendix B shows the position by each Trading Activity.

7. Capital

- 7.1 An under spend of **£17.6m** (7.9%) is forecast against the latest capital budget of **£221.8m**. After taking account of budget change requests in this report there is a residual under spend of **£744,000**.

- 7.2 Approval is sought for:
- i. Slippage of **£19.5m**.
 - ii. Budget additions of **£2.2m**.
 - iii. Budget reductions of **£2.5m**.
 - iv. Advanced works of **£3m**.

- 7.3 The key points to note are listed below, and the detailed requests are shown at Appendix C(ii).

7.4 Children and Families- **£329,000 under spend**

- i. Approval is sought to reduce the Adaptations scheme by **£329,000** with £97,000 spend being committed to the scheme for the remainder of the year.

7.5 Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate - **£728,000 under spend**

- i. Approval is sought to reduce the Technology Services Portfolio scheme by **£537,000** due to the decision taken to not purchase a Storage Area Network (SAN) but instead extend the Council's warranty.

- ii. Approval is sought to reprofile **£168,000** into future years with Social Care Management now becoming highly unlikely to be spent in the current financial year.

7.6 Deputy Leader and Infrastructure - £5m under spend

- i. The portfolio position is driven by three areas; Highways Major Schemes over spend of **£152,000**, Highways Maintenance under spend of **£986,000** and BDUK under spend of **£4.2m**.
- ii. For Highways Major Schemes, approval is sought to reprofile **£701,000** into future years, add **£1.3m** to the programme, reduce the programme by **£590,000** and to advance **£50,000** into this financial year. This position driven by:
 - **£363,000** to be transferred from Advanced Scheme Design to the Chelmsford Growth Area project as agreed in terms of funding the project
 - Advanced Scheme Design addition of **£481,000** relating to the DfT funded Active Travel 2 scheme
 - Slippage for Chelmsford Growth (**£400,000**) where plans to de-scope aspects of the project have not been agreed which has subsequently led to delays in delivery
 - Army & Navy slippage (**£194,000**) due to delays in agreeing to proceed to the next stage on the site in Widford.
- iii. For Highways Maintenance, approval is sought to reprofile **£1.3m** into future years, to add **£762,000** to the programme, and to reduce the programme by **£450,000**. This position is driven by:
 - Road Maintenance slippage of **£658,000** into 2021/22 following identification of an over accrual from 2019/20 during Ringway Jacobs closing of Year 8 accounts which will be utilised in future years,
 - LED Phase 4 **£500,000** rollout slippage which is the part crystallisation of an amber delivery risk reported previously due to the uncertainty surrounding lead-in time for delivery of materials once procurement is complete (COVID-19 may impact materials being brought into the country).
- iv. For BDUK, approval is sought to reprofile **£4.2m** into 2021/22 across various contracts within phases 3 & 4. This is due to the complex nature of installing fibre to the premise infrastructure which is more rural and thus can be more difficult to reach which is resulting in longer than expected delivery timescales coupled with a recent update to the delivery programme which has increased the scope of the rollout.

7.7 Economic Development – £3.5m under spend

- i. Approval is sought to reprofile **£5.2m** into future years, of which **£3m** relates to University of Essex Parkside slippage as a result of the project being subject to SELEP agreement, now due to be finalised in the SELEP Accountability Board meeting in February 2021. The remaining **£2.2m** slippage relates to Essex Housing which is mainly driven by Shernbroke Hostel (£792,000) with the scheme being subject to planning delays due to the Special Area of Conservation preventing planning determination, Primrose Meadow (£665,000) as the works are delayed until the Development Agreement with The Plume Academy has been finalised, and finally Maldon Friary (£415,000) where the planning appeal, postponed due to social distancing restrictions, took place in December and a decision is now expected towards the end of Quarter 4.
- ii. Approval is sought to advance **£1.8m** which largely relates to Essex County Hospital with planned demolition works now to be conducted this financial year.
- iii. Approval is sought to reduce **£102,000** from the programme relating to variety of works within the portfolio that have uncommitted funds.

7.8 Education and Skills - £7.9m under spend

- i. Approval is sought for slippage of **£7m**, scheme reductions of **£478,000**, scheme additions of **£86,000** and advanced works of **£305,000**. The most material of which relate to the following:

Special Schools is requesting to reprofile **£1.7m** into future years due to Wickford PRU whose business case has recently been approved meaning £1.2m needs to be slipped into next year to align the budget to the spending profiles that were approved. Furthermore, Chatten (£117,000), Fox Crescent (£183,000) and Hawthorns (£183,000) are being passed back to the DfE to deliver and the respective amounts need to be slipped in to 2021/22 to provide contributions to the DfE projects.

Harlow Primary Basic Need is requesting to reprofile **£1.5m** into future years due to works not starting until January 2021.

Uttlesford Primary Basic Need **£1.2m** under spend is in relation to the slippage of work relating to Dunmow Primary School with the anticipation that there will be minimal spend on the scheme this year as the two form entry that was due to be delivered by September 2021 is now planned for September 2022, however exact requirements for the project in the current financial year are still being worked through.

7.9 Environment and Climate Change Action - £29,000 under spend

- i. Approval is sought to reprofile **£200,000** into future years due to land ownerships issues set to delay the project for Essex Outdoors Centres relating to Harlow High Ropes
- ii. Approval is sought to add to the programme **£65,000** for Country Parks Maintenance in relation to the Land of the Fan project, although it is grant funded, it requires spend to take place before it can be claimed back retrospectively.
- iii. Approval is sought to reduce **£62,000** from the programme with Thorndon play equipment and toilets spend which is no longer required.
- iv. Approval is sought to advance **£170,000** for Empower 2.0 and Energy Lighting Phase 3 due to solar panel installation being able to start in October for the Empower project and works are forecast to start in February 2021 for Lighting Phase 3.

7.10 Health and Adult Social Care – online

- i. There is no variance to budget.

7.11 Leader - £100,000 under spend

- i. Approval is sought to reprofile **£800,000** into future years which relates to two schemes Harlow STC (**£500,000**) relating to a review and re-profile of the project spend and Beaulieu Park Station (**£300,000**) following delays in the Network Rail Grip Stage 3 process.
- ii. Approval is sought to advance **£700,000** for A133-A120 link to lay the groundwork investigation and design works in relation to a petrol station.

7.12 Controlled Elsewhere – on-line

- i. There is no variance to budget.

- 7.13 **Appendix C** provides a comparison of approved and forecast outturn capital payments by Portfolio and sets out the variance plan which summarise the proposals for addressing the forecast budget variances.

8. Policy context and Outcomes Framework

- 8.1 This report is an assessment of the financial position of the County Council, which itself is a representation of the Organisational Strategy. The budget and organisation plan were approved in parallel in February 2020.

9. Reserves

- 9.1 A summary of the forecast balances on reserves is provided in **Appendix D**.

- 9.2 There has been a significant amount of movement on reserves as part of the COVID-19 response. Significant approvals sought in this report include **£10.2m** relating to COVID-19 funding in Adult Social Care which is not now required and is requested to be returned to the new COVID Equalisation Reserve, **£1.2m** withdrawal from the COVID Equalisation Reserve is sought in relation to income loss not supported by the Government Income Loss guarantee scheme and **£772,000** withdrawal sought from the COVID Equalisation Reserve to support further costs within Adult Social Care.
- 9.3 Approval is sought to create four new reserves:
- COVID Equalisation Reserve. **Purpose:** To set aside funding received from Government for the COVID pandemic. Funding will be placed here until decisions are made on their utilisation. Funding will be placed here until decisions are made on its utilisation. This reserve will also be used for where funding is returned to reserves where COVID-19 costs have been lower than originally anticipated in decision taken. (section 2.3.vi)
Decisions with a net total of **£24.6m** to this reserve are sought in this report (section 2.1.i, 2.1.ii, 2.1.v, 2.2.ii and 2.3.xi)
 - Children's Transformation Reserve. **Purpose:** to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver the Children's Sustainability programme (section 2.3.vii)
 - Adult's Transformation Reserve. **Purpose:** to set aside resources to support transformation capacity to deliver ongoing future sustainability work (section 2.3.viii)
 - Adults Risk Reserve. **Purpose:** to set aside resources to help manage commercial price pressures that may arise from meeting cost of care (section 2.3.ix)
- 9.4 Approval is sought to close the Highways Reserve and transfer the residual balance of **£5m** into the Service Improvement Reserve (section 2.3.x).

10. Financial Implications

Finance and Resources Implications (Section 151 Officer)

- 10.1 The report is provided by the Section 151 Officer. There are no further comments.

11. Legal Implications

- 11.1 The Council is responsible for setting the budget each year. Once agreed the executive then have to implement the policy framework and keep within the budget, subject to the limits set by Financial Regulations.

12. Equality and Diversity implications

- 12.1 Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when ECC makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 12.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation.
- 12.3 The equality implications are assessed as part of budget setting process and as part of individual schemes.
- 12.4 There are no equality and diversity or other resource implications associated with this report.

13. List of Appendices

| | |
|-----------------|------------------------------------|
| Appendix A | Revenue Forecast Outturn |
| Appendix B | Trading Activities |
| Appendix C (i) | Capital Forecast Outturn |
| Appendix C (ii) | Capital Variance Plan |
| Appendix D | Balance Sheet - Earmarked Reserves |
| Appendix E | Treasury Management |
| Appendix F | Prudential Indicators |

(Available at www.essex.gov.uk if not circulated with this report)

14. List of Background Papers

Budgetary control reports.

Appendix A

Revenue

| Portfolio | Full Year | | | | | | Direction of Travel |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| | Latest Budget £000 | Forecast Outturn £000 | Q3 Variance £000 | % of Latest Budget | Half Year Variance £000 | Movement £000 | |
| Children and Families | 130,673 | 129,178 | (33) | (0.0%) | (1,457) | 1,424 | ↓ |
| Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 21,858 | 23,872 | (107) | (0.5%) | 1,363 | (1,470) | ↑ |
| Deputy Leader and Infrastructure | 50,440 | 51,408 | (178) | (0.4%) | 2,959 | (3,137) | ↑ |
| Economic Development | 9,378 | 9,740 | 345 | 3.7% | (2) | 347 | ↓ |
| Education and Skills DSG | (2,865) | (9,151) | (6,286) | (219.4%) | (3,858) | (2,428) | ↑ |
| Education and Skills Non DSG | 84,903 | 86,807 | 1,168 | 1.4% | 1,341 | (173) | ↑ |
| Environment and Climate Change Action | 82,983 | 85,796 | 9 | 0.0% | 3,802 | (3,793) | ↑ |
| Finance | 16,090 | 13,478 | (32) | (0.2%) | 1,229 | (1,261) | ↑ |
| Health and Adult Social Care | 466,718 | 452,704 | (17) | (0.0%) | (4,066) | 4,049 | ↓ |
| Leader | 8,062 | 7,980 | (38) | (0.5%) | (115) | 76 | ↓ |
| Other Operating Costs | 34,509 | 32,672 | (1,638) | (4.7%) | (1,347) | (291) | ↑ |
| Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships | 2,948 | 2,990 | (10) | (0.3%) | 3 | (13) | ↑ |
| Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate RSSS | 69,747 | 68,401 | (168) | (0.2%) | (1,698) | 1,530 | ↓ |
| Finance RSSS | 21,814 | 21,361 | 488 | 2.2% | (67) | 556 | ↓ |
| Fire Reinstatement Works | 0 | 0 | (0) | (0.0%) | (0) | 0 | ↓ |
| Leader RSSS | 2,719 | 2,814 | 27 | 1.0% | 105 | (78) | ↑ |
| Performance, Business Planning and Partnerships RS | 9,470 | 9,281 | (8) | (0.1%) | (239) | 231 | ↓ |
| Total | 1,009,448 | 989,332 | (6,477) | (0.6%) | (2,046) | (4,431) | |
| DSG Offset | (2,865) | (9,151) | (6,286) | | (3,858) | 2,428 | ↓ |
| Total Excluding DSG | 1,012,313 | 998,482 | (191) | (0.0%) | 1,812 | (2,003) | |
| Funding | | | 798 | | 199 | 599 | ↓ |
| Revised Total | 1,012,313 | 998,482 | 607 | 0.1% | 2,011 | (1,404) | |

* The Q3 Variance is after proposed adjustments

Appendix B

2020/21 Financial Overview as at the Third Quarter Stage

Traded Services

| | Revenue reserve 1 April 2020 | Income | Budget Expenditure | (Surplus)/ Deficit | Income | Forecast Expenditure | (Surplus) / deficit | Final Outturn position | Appropriations To County Revenue Account | To Trading Activity reserve | Variance Plan Proposals to/(from) reserves | Revenue reserve 31 March 2021 |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|------------------------------|---|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| FINANCE | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Place Services | (713) | (2,607) | 2,224 | (383) | (2,726) | 2,343 | (383) | (83) | (300) | (83) | - | (796) |
| Music Services Traded | (115) | (4,777) | 4,773 | (4) | (3,137) | 3,128 | (9) | (4) | (4) | - | - | (119) |
| Total | (828) | (7,384) | 6,997 | (387) | (5,858) | 5,466 | (392) | (87) | (304) | (83) | - | (915) |

Appendix C (i)

Capital

| | Year to date | | | Budget Movement | | Revised Budget | Full Year | |
|--|----------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| | Budget | Actuals | Variance | Original Budget | In year approved changes | | Outturn | Variance |
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 |
| Children and Families | 195 | 240 | 45 | 1,040 | (166) | 874 | 545 | (329) |
| Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 4,032 | 2,438 | (1,594) | 5,564 | 539 | 6,103 | 5,375 | (728) |
| Deputy Leader and Infrastructure | 85,011 | 81,789 | (3,222) | 134,736 | (2,676) | 132,060 | 127,040 | (5,020) |
| Economic Development | 9,250 | 5,688 | (3,562) | 20,960 | (3,427) | 17,533 | 14,026 | (3,507) |
| Education and Skills | 32,750 | 25,474 | (7,276) | 58,163 | (9,904) | 48,259 | 40,365 | (7,894) |
| Environment and Climate Change | 1,729 | 1,152 | (577) | 4,479 | (1,440) | 3,039 | 3,010 | (29) |
| Finance, Property and Housing | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Health and Adult Social Care | 141 | 106 | (35) | 421 | (213) | 208 | 209 | 1 |
| Leader | 8,080 | 7,493 | (587) | 8,362 | 3,710 | 12,072 | 11,972 | (100) |
| ECC Capital Programme | 141,188 | 124,379 | (16,809) | 233,725 | (13,577) | 220,148 | 202,541 | (17,607) |
| Schools Cash Balance | 560 | 987 | 427 | - | 840 | 840 | 840 | - |
| Devolved Formula Capital | 100 | 439 | 339 | 1,061 | (222) | 839 | 839 | - |
| Total School Balances | 660 | 1,426 | 766 | 1,061 | 618 | 1,679 | 1,679 | - |
| Total Capital Programme | 141,848 | 125,805 | (16,043) | 234,786 | (12,959) | 221,827 | 204,220 | (17,607) |

Financed by:

| | Budget Movement | | Revised Budget | Full Year | |
|--|-----------------|--------------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| | Original Budget | In year approved changes | | Outturn | Variance |
| | £000 | £000 | | £000 | £000 |
| ECC Capital Programme | | | | | |
| Grants | 100,214 | 6,743 | 106,957 | 100,746 | (6,211) |
| Reserves | 6,242 | (6,242) | - | - | - |
| Developer & Other contributions | 10,219 | 2,612 | 12,831 | 12,999 | 168 |
| Capital receipts | 14,580 | (4,999) | 9,581 | 9,581 | - |
| Unsupported borrowing | 102,557 | (11,160) | 91,397 | 79,833 | (11,564) |
| ECC Capital Programme | 233,812 | (13,046) | 220,766 | 203,159 | (17,607) |
| Grants | 974 | 87 | 1,061 | 1,061 | - |
| Unsupported borrowing | - | - | - | - | - |
| School Balances | 974 | 87 | 1,061 | 1,061 | - |
| Total ECC & Schools Capital Funding | 234,786 | (12,959) | 221,827 | 204,220 | (17,607) |

Appendix C(ii)

Capital Variance Plan

Variance plan

| Portfolio | Approved changes | | | | | Variance Plan | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|-----------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| | Slippage | Additions | Reductions | Advanced Works | Approved changes | Slippage | Additions | Reductions | Advanced Works | Residual Variance | Total Variance |
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 |
| Children and Families | 159 | 981 | (1,306) | - | (166) | - | - | (329) | - | - | (329) |
| Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | 881 | 5,000 | (5,342) | - | 539 | (168) | - | (537) | - | (23) | (728) |
| Deputy Leader and Infrastructure | (11,814) | 13,140 | (7,049) | 3,047 | (2,676) | (6,187) | 2,046 | (1,040) | 50 | 111 | (5,020) |
| Economic Development | 1,674 | 10,401 | (15,502) | - | (3,427) | (5,196) | - | (102) | 1,791 | - | (3,507) |
| Education and Skills | (8,049) | 19,975 | (22,947) | 1,117 | (9,904) | (6,977) | 86 | (478) | 305 | (830) | (7,894) |
| Environment and Climate Change | (2,427) | 623 | (702) | 1,066 | (1,440) | (200) | 65 | (62) | 170 | (2) | (29) |
| Health and Adult Social Care | (206) | 388 | (388) | (7) | (213) | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| Leader | (352) | 1,000 | - | 3,061 | 3,709 | (800) | - | - | 700 | - | (100) |
| ECC Capital Programme | (20,134) | 51,508 | (53,236) | 8,284 | (13,578) | (19,528) | 2,197 | (2,548) | 3,016 | (744) | (17,607) |
| Schools Cash Balance | 840 | - | - | - | 840 | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Devolved Formula Capital | - | 218 | (440) | - | (222) | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| Total Capital Programme | (19,294) | 51,726 | (53,676) | 8,284 | (12,960) | (19,528) | 2,197 | (2,548) | 3,016 | (744) | (17,607) |

Appendix C(ii) cont'd

| Portfolio & Scheme | Slippage | Additions | Reductions | Advanced Works | 2020/21 Changes |
|---|-----------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| | £000 | £000 | £000 | £000 | Requested |
| ADAPTATIONS | - | - | (329) | - | (329) |
| Children and Families | - | - | (329) | - | (329) |
| SOCIAL CARE CASE MANAGEMENT | (168) | - | - | - | (168) |
| Technology services portfolio | - | - | (537) | - | (537) |
| Customer, Communities, Culture and Corporate | (168) | - | (537) | - | (705) |
| A131 CHELMSFORD TO BRAINTREE RBS | - | - | (65) | - | (65) |
| A133 Colchester to Clacton RBS | - | 65 | - | - | 65 |
| ADVANCED SCHEME DESIGN | - | 481 | (363) | - | 118 |
| ARMY AND NAVY RAB, CHELMSFORD | (194) | - | - | - | (194) |
| BDUK ESSEX SUPERFAST PROGRAMME PHASE 3 | (532) | - | - | - | (532) |
| BDUK ESSEX SUPERFAST PROGRAMME PHASE 4 | (3,654) | - | - | - | (3,654) |
| BRIDGES | (70) | 70 | - | - | - |
| CHELMSFORD GROWTH AREA | (400) | 475 | - | - | 75 |
| Colchester ITP (Borough Wide) | (50) | 263 | (79) | - | 134 |
| Cycling Infrastructure | (57) | - | (70) | - | (127) |
| FOOTWAY MAINTENANCE | - | 400 | - | - | 400 |
| LED ROLLOUT | (500) | - | - | - | (500) |
| LOCAL HIGHWAYS PANELS | (22) | - | - | - | (22) |
| M11 JUNCTION 8 | - | - | - | 50 | 50 |
| OTHER HIGHWAYS MAJOR SCHEMES | - | - | (13) | - | (13) |
| PASSENGER TRANSPORT | (50) | - | - | - | (50) |
| ROAD MAINTENANCE | (658) | - | (200) | - | (858) |
| SECTION 106 | - | 292 | - | - | 292 |
| SURFACE WATER ALLEVIATION | - | - | (250) | - | (250) |
| Deputy Leader and Infrastructure | (6,187) | 2,046 | (1,040) | 50 | (5,131) |
| ESSEX COUNTY HOSPITAL | - | - | - | 1,084 | 1,084 |
| ESSEX HOUSING PROGRAMME | - | - | (27) | - | (27) |
| ESSEX UNIVERSITY PARKSIDE PHASE 3 | (3,000) | - | - | - | (3,000) |
| HARLOWBURY | - | - | - | 18 | 18 |
| LOUGHTON LIBRARY | (78) | - | - | - | (78) |
| MALDON FRIARY | (415) | - | - | - | (415) |
| PRIMROSE MEADOW | (769) | - | - | - | (769) |
| PURFORD GREEN | (133) | - | - | - | (133) |
| ROCHEWAY | - | - | - | 203 | 203 |
| SHENFIELD LIBRARY | (9) | - | - | - | (9) |
| SHERNBROKE HOSTEL | (792) | - | - | - | (792) |
| ST PETERS COLLEGE | - | - | - | 486 | 486 |
| WESTFIELD | - | - | (75) | - | (75) |
| Economic Development | (5,196) | - | (102) | 1,791 | (3,507) |
| BASILDON PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (108) | 1 | - | - | (107) |
| BRAINTREE PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (107) | - | - | - | (107) |
| BRAINTREE SECONDARY BASIC NEED | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| BRENTWOOD PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (940) | - | - | - | (940) |
| CHELMSFORD PRIMARY BASIC NEED | - | 83 | (47) | - | 36 |
| COLCHESTER PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (914) | - | (2) | - | (916) |
| COLCHESTER SECONDARY BASIC NEED | - | - | - | 51 | 51 |
| EARLY YEARS | (358) | - | - | - | (358) |
| HARLOW PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (1,494) | - | - | - | (1,494) |
| MALDON PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (95) | - | (11) | - | (106) |
| ROCHFORD PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (20) | - | - | - | (20) |
| SPECIAL SCHOOLS | (1,683) | - | (125) | - | (1,808) |
| TEMPORARY ACCOMMODATION | (97) | - | (45) | - | (142) |
| UTTLESFORD PRIMARY BASIC NEED | (1,160) | - | (248) | 4 | (1,404) |
| UTTLESFORD SECONDARY BASIC NEED | - | - | - | 249 | 249 |
| Education and Skills | (6,977) | 86 | (478) | 305 | (7,065) |
| COUNTRY PARKS MAINTENANCE | - | 65 | - | - | 65 |
| EMPOWER 2.0 | - | - | - | 70 | 70 |
| ENERGY EFFICIENCY LIGHTING PH3 | - | - | - | 100 | 100 |
| ESSEX OUTDOORS CENTRES | (200) | - | - | - | (200) |
| THORNDON PLAY & TOILETS | - | - | (62) | - | (62) |
| Environment and Climate Change | (200) | 65 | (62) | 170 | (27) |
| A133-A120 LINK HIF | - | - | - | 700 | 700 |
| BEAULIEU PARK STATION | (300) | - | - | - | (300) |
| HARLOW STC NTH/STH (Ph1:GILSTON TO TC) (HIF) | (500) | - | - | - | (500) |
| Leader | (800) | - | - | 700 | (100) |
| ECC Capital Programme | (19,528) | 2,197 | (2,548) | 3,016 | (16,864) |
| Total Capital Programme | (19,528) | 2,197 | (2,548) | 3,016 | (16,864) |

Appendix D

2020/21 Financial Overview as at the Third Quarter Stage

Reserves

| | 2020/21 movements | | | | |
|---|-------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------|
| | Balance at 1 | (Contributions)/ | Adjustments | Future | Estimated |
| | April 2020 | Withdrawals | proposed in | commitments | Closing |
| | £000 | £000 | quarterly report | £000 | balance |
| | | | £000 | | £000 |
| Long Term Contractual Commitment | | | | | |
| PFI Reserves | | | | | |
| A130 PFI | (39,278) | 3,048 | | - | (36,230) |
| Building Schools for the Future PFI | (233) | (236) | | - | (469) |
| Debden School PFI | (630) | 501 | | - | (129) |
| Clacton Secondary Schools' PFI | (532) | 271 | | - | (261) |
| Waste Reserve | (112,276) | - | | - | (112,276) |
| Grant Equalisation Reserve | (49,853) | 39,072 | | 10,781 | 0 |
| Trading Activities (not available for use) | (828) | 304 | | (391) | (915) |
| Partnerships and Third Party (not available for use) | (1,458) | - | | - | (1,458) |
| Schools (not available for use) | (29,283) | - | | - | (29,283) |
| General Balance | (56,439) | (13,942) | (2,200) | 7,097 | (65,484) |
| Reserves earmarked for future use | | | | | |
| Adults Digital Programme | (2,869) | 2,458 | | 411 | (0) |
| Bursary for Trainee Carers | (500) | - | | 500 | - |
| Capital Receipts Pump Priming | (3,204) | (1,000) | | 500 | (3,704) |
| Carbon Reduction | (622) | (282) | | - | (904) |
| Carry Forward | (14,804) | 12,339 | (11,062) | 2,064 | (11,463) |
| Collection Fund Risk | (1,412) | - | (2,574) | - | (3,986) |
| Commercial Investment in Essex Places | (12,583) | - | | - | (12,583) |
| Community Initiatives Fund | (487) | (194) | 5 | 179 | (497) |
| Covid Equalisation (set up requested in this report) | | | (24,595) | - | (24,595) |
| EES Pension Risk | (4,000) | - | | - | (4,000) |
| Emergency | - | (8,637) | | 808 | (7,829) |
| Emergency Planning | (300) | - | | - | (300) |
| Essex Climate Change Commission | (250) | (4,750) | | 1,000 | (4,000) |
| Essex Crime and Police | (73) | - | | - | (73) |
| Future Capital Funding | (1,905) | 1,268 | 142 | - | (495) |
| Health and Safety | (3,100) | 906 | | 274 | (1,920) |
| Highways | - | (5,000) | 5,000 | - | - |
| Insurance | (7,411) | 1,151 | | - | (6,260) |
| Newton | (122) | - | | - | (122) |
| Property Fund | (651) | (326) | | - | (977) |
| Quadrennial Elections | (1,093) | (500) | | - | (1,593) |
| Recovery | (2,900) | (3,659) | 96 | 719 | (5,745) |
| Service Improvement | (3,971) | (2,346) | (5,000) | 1,987 | (9,330) |
| Social Distancing & Hygiene | (900) | - | | 900 | - |
| Technology Solutions | (3,785) | (1,335) | (1,250) | 2,012 | (4,358) |
| Tendering PPP | (303) | - | | - | (303) |
| Transformation | (37,401) | (15,158) | (517) | 13,446 | (39,630) |

Appendix E

| TREASURY MANAGEMENT SUMMARY - 2020/21 | | | | | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|--|
| | Actual Balance 1 April £000 | Movements | | | Balance at 31 March £000 | Interest payable / (earned) to date £000 |
| | | Raised £000 | Repaid £000 | Net movement £000 | | |
| Borrowing | | | | | | |
| Long Term | 616,709 | - | (18,349) | (18,349) | 598,360 | 13,975 |
| Temporary | 1,977 | 1,985 | - | 1,985 | 3,962 | - |
| Total External Borrowing (A) | 618,686 | 1,985 | (18,349) | (16,364) | 602,322 | 13,975 |
| Investments | | | | | | |
| Long Term | 10,000 | - | - | - | 10,000 | (192) |
| Temporary | 402,800 | 236,700 | - | 236,700 | 639,500 | (936) |
| Total External Investments (B) | 412,800 | 236,700 | - | 236,700 | 649,500 | (1,128) |
| Net indebtedness (A-B) | 205,886 | (234,715) | (18,349) | (253,064) | (47,178) | 12,847 |
| | | | | | | |
| Borrowing | | | | | | |
| Average long term borrowing over period to date (£000) | | | | | | 599,350 |
| Opening pool rate at 1 April 2020 | | | | | | 3.38% |
| Weighted average rate of interest on new loans secured to date | | | | | | N/A |
| Average pool rate for year | | | | | | 3.47% |
| Investments | | | | | | |
| Average daily cash balance over period to date (£000) | | | | | | 545,300 |
| Average interest earned over period | | | | | | 0.25% |
| Benchmark rate - average 7 day LIBID rate | | | | | | -0.60% |

Appendix F

| Prudential Indicators - Summary | | | |
|--|----|--|---------------------|
| | | Approved Indicator | Provisional Outturn |
| Affordability | | | |
| Incremental impact on Council Tax of 2020/21 and earlier years' 'starts' | £ | £93.03 | £97.29 |
| Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams (excl. gen. govnt. grant) | % | 9.4% | 8.8% |
| Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams (incl. gen. govnt. grants) | % | 8.7% | 7.9% |
| Prudence | | | |
| Net borrowing and Capital Financing Requirement | | Net borrowing is below the medium term forecast of the CFR | |
| Capital Expenditure | | | |
| Capital expenditure | £m | 235 | 213 |
| Capital Financing Requirement (excluding credit arrangements) | £m | 1,040 | 996 |
| External Debt | | | |
| Authorised limit (borrowing only) | £m | 930 | N/A |
| Operational boundary (borrowing only) | £m | 810 | N/A |
| Actual external borrowing (maximum level of debt during year) | £m | N/A | 621 |
| Treasury Management | | | |
| Interest rate exposures | | | |
| Upper limit for exposure to fixed rates | | | |
| Net exposure | £m | 930 | 459 |
| Debt | | 100.0% | 100.0% |
| Investments | | 100.0% | 97.0% |
| Upper limit for exposure to variable rates | | | |
| Net exposure | £m | 279 | 241 |
| Debt | | 30.0% | 1.1% |
| Investments | | 100.0% | 58.0% |
| Maturity structure of borrowing (upper limit) | | | |
| Under 12 months | % | 40.0% | 3.0% |
| 12 months & within 24 months | % | 40.0% | 2.1% |
| 24 months & within 5 years | % | 40.0% | 6.0% |
| 5 years & within 10 years | % | 40.0% | 15.3% |
| 10 years & within 25 years | % | 78.0% | 32.1% |
| 25 years & within 40 years | % | 40.0% | 29.1% |
| 40 years & within 50 years | % | 20.0% | 0.0% |
| 50 years & above | % | 20.0% | 12.5% |
| Total sums invested for more than 364 days | | | |
| Authorised limit | £m | 50 | N/A |
| Actual sums invested (maximum position during year) | £m | N/A | 10 |
| Summary | | | |
| All Treasury Management activities have been undertaken in accordance with approved policies and procedures. | | | |
| External debt is within prudent and sustainable limits. | | | |
| Credit arrangements have been undertaken within approved indicators | | | |
| Maturity Structure of borrowina: maturity dates for market loans are based on the next review date, not the final maturity date. | | | |

Forward Plan reference number: FP/842/10/20

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Report title: Semi-Independent Accommodation and Support: Decision to Recommission a Framework from October 2021 | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Louise McKinlay, Cabinet Member, Children and Families | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Chris Martin, Commissioning Director – Children, Mental Health, Learning Disabilities and Autism (Chris.Martin2@essex.gov.uk) | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 The Children Act 1989 was amended by the Children (Leaving Care) Act 2000 and imposes accommodation duties on local authorities to support looked-after children and care leavers aged 16 and 17 as well as care leavers over 18 who are ineligible for housing by the Local Housing Authority. Semi-Independent Accommodation (SIA) is one such accommodation option.
- 1.2 This report sets out a recommendation to commission a framework agreement to provide SIA to defined cohorts of young people and families, commencing in October 2021 for a period of 4 years, including the opportunity to re-open the framework to new entrants after a period of 2 years.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree that the Council procures a framework agreement for the provision of SIA in four Lots for the following cohorts:
 - **Lot A** - SIA and support for eligible and relevant young people aged 16 and 17.
 - **Lot B** - SIA and support for Unaccompanied Asylum-Seeking Children (UASC) aged 16 and 17, including initial age assessment where required.
 - **Lot C** - Accommodation for families and young people 18+ with no recourse to public funds (NRPF) where the Council has a duty to provide them with accommodation.
 - **Lot D** - SIA and support for eligible and relevant young people aged 16 and 17, who have complex needs that require extended, intensive support and supervision.
- 2.2 Agree that the procurement is carried out using a single-stage, open tender process via the Council's e-sourcing portal.

- 2.3 Agree that the high-level evaluation criteria for the procurement will be 60% for quality and 40% for price and agree that the Executive Director, Children and Families is authorised to approve the detailed evaluation criteria sitting below this.
- 2.4 Agree that approval to award the contract(s) on the framework agreement is delegated to the Cabinet Member for Children and Families.

3. Summary of issue

- 3.1 The Council is required to provide accommodation to children and young people and their families in a number of circumstances. This report relates to the procurement of accommodation and support placements in the following circumstances:

a) Eligible and relevant young people aged 16 and 17 (Lots A and D)

The Children Act 1989 as amended by the (Leaving Care) Act 2000 imposes accommodation duties on local authorities to support looked-after children and care leavers aged 16-17. The Council's Looked After Children Sufficiency Strategy 2018-22 identifies SIA as one of several accommodation options designed to support some of the most vulnerable children and young people leaving care. These placements form an important part of the system in meeting the needs of older children who are ready for increased independence.

b) Unaccompanied Asylum-Seeking Children (UASC) (Lot B)

The Council has a statutory duty under Section 20 of the Children Act 1989 to assess and provide accommodation and support to any child who requires it, irrespective of their immigration status, nationality or documentation, until they reach the age of 18.

c) Families and young people aged 18+ with no recourse to public funds (NRPF) (Lot C)

Section 115 of the Immigration and Asylum Act 1999 states that a person will have 'no recourse to public funds' if they are 'subject to immigration control'. This means they have no entitlement to the majority of welfare benefits, including income support, housing benefit and a range of allowances and tax credits. Under the Hillingdon Judgement, the Council is obliged to adhere to the Local Authority Guidance LAC (2003) (13) on accommodating children in need and their families under section 20 of the Children Act (1989), where they have No Recourse to Public Funds. This extends to providing accommodation for care leavers over the age of 18 in such circumstances.

- 3.2 SIA is unregulated provision, meaning that providers are not required to be registered with Ofsted or the Care Quality Commission (CQC) and are not subject to statutory regulation. All local authorities are able to use this type of provision for some of the 16 and 17-year-old young people in their care if the local authority has decided to do so as a consequence of a looked after child review in consultation with the Independent Reviewing Officer; or is satisfied

that it is necessary in order to safeguard the welfare of a looked after child (a) to make such arrangements; and (b) to do so as a matter of urgency. This type of accommodation does not deliver what Ofsted considers to constitute 'care' under the Care Standards Act 2000: it is used as a stepping-stone to independence and only when it's in a child's best interests.

- 3.3 During 2020, the Government consulted on measures to help make unregulated provision safer, including: (1) the introduction of national quality standards for unregulated provision; and (2) the introduction of a definition of 'care'. The outcome of this consultation is still awaited, however it is expected that some form of standards will be brought in and are likely to imply that local authorities will regulate or monitor provision. Robust quality assurance processes have been in place in Essex since the current framework was implemented and the recommended option will support the Council to meet government requirements going forwards including the incorporation of quality assurance processes into the contract.
- 3.4 This Framework Agreement will support the delivery of the following Strategic Priority in the Council's Organisational Strategy: To help keep vulnerable children safer and enable them to fulfil their potential.
- 3.5 There is an existing framework agreement in place which commenced in October 2017 and expires in October 2021. There is no further provision to extend this framework agreement. The current framework consists of 3 Lots as set out in table 1 below with varying numbers of providers on each Lot. The vast majority of current providers are small and medium sized enterprises (SMEs), around half of whom have established their business in Essex as a result of this framework.

Table 1: Current framework and number of providers

| Current Framework Lot | Number of Providers |
|---|---------------------|
| Lot A - Semi-independent accommodation and support for eligible and relevant young people and young people in care. | 21 |
| Lot B - Semi-independent accommodation and support for Unaccompanied Asylum Seekers | 15 |
| Lot C - Accommodation for families and individuals with no recourse to public funds | 7 |

- 3.6 Consultation with young people in SIA was carried out in 2020 to inform the re-commissioning of this service. The full consultation report is provided at Appendix 2 of this report. Twenty-one young people contributed their views either via a survey or in face to face discussions via Zoom. A summary of their feedback is below:
- All young people described their accommodation as 'good' or 'very good'.
 - The main issues young people found not so good were early curfews and poor internet connectivity.

- c. All young people feel they are encouraged and supported to develop skills to help them live independently, including support around finances and budgeting, cooking, household skills and how to access Employment and Education.
- d. All young people generally feel well supported by the support staff within the service. 82% of young people felt they were given lots of information on how to access their local community, e.g. transport, health services and activities.
- e. 67% felt that they only had a partial involvement in where they were placed, or no influence over the decision.
- f. All young people advised they feel safe within their accommodation with CCTV, support staff being on site and knowing there is someone to contact if there is a problem that is important to them.
- g. 83% of Young People responded that they do not need any additional support around their mental health needs or were already receiving the support they need.

3.7 Nationally, the number of children in care aged 16 or 17 placed in unregulated settings has increased from 2,900 in 2009 to 6,100 in 2019. In Essex over the last 4 years, the monthly volumes of young people accommodated in SIA provision have increased from 80 young people in April 2017 to 109 in July 2020. This is due to increases in placements into both Lots A and B. There have been on average 4 placements per month into Lot C as, due to the short-term nature of these placements, there is an average of 7 placements ongoing at any one time and this is forecast to increase slowly in line with overall numbers.

3.8 When the current framework was approved by Cabinet in 2017 (FP/721/01/17), spend was forecast to increase annually to a minimum of £25 million over 4 years. The actual spend through the framework has increased, but is less than forecast at £22.04 million as set out in Table 2 below:

Table 2: Spend via each Lot of the current framework, 2017 – 2021

| LOT | 2017-18 £000 | 2018-19 £000 | 2019-20 £000 | 2020-21 Forecast £000 |
|---|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Lot A (including where young person has stayed in SIA for limited period 18+) | 2,535 | 3,015 | 4,874 | 4,826 |
| Lot B (including where UASC has stayed in SIA for limited period 18+) | 947 | 1,432 | 1,960 | 2,046 |
| Lot C | 76 | 90 | 139 | 104 |
| TOTAL FRAMEWORK SPEND | 3,558 | 4,537 | 6,973 | 6,976 |

- 3.9 The forecast increase in spend for the new framework agreement is likely to be due to the following factors:
- a. Increasing numbers of UASC placements

- b. An increase in the support hours for UASC, based on their assessed need, over and above the 2 hours per week stipulated in the current specification.
 - c. An increase in the number of intensive support placements made into Lot D. When the current framework commenced there were limited intensive support placements; however currently there are 13 such placements which have been made into Lot A.
- 3.10 As part of the Council's Fostering Strategy, further investment in in-house Supported Lodgings has been agreed, with a target of creating an additional 10 Supported Lodgings bed-spaces annually. This investment is expected to result in a cumulative decrease in placements into SIA of 10 annually from 2021 (30 over a 3-year period), which is factored into the forecast spend for the new framework agreement.
- 3.11 Numbers of looked after children are predicted to rise slowly in Essex due to an increase in the population of 0-18-year olds; numbers in SIA are likewise forecast to increase. However, when offset against the intended increase in Supported Lodgings placements over the forthcoming 4 years, these increases are forecast to be moderately small, as can be seen in Table 3 below:

Table 3 – Forecast Placement Volumes

| LOT | Forecast Volumes | | | |
|----------|------------------|---------|---------|---------|
| | 2021/22 | 2022/23 | 2023/24 | 2023/24 |
| A | 48 | 54 | 59 | 64 |
| B | 101 | 105 | 115 | 127 |
| C | 7 | 8 | 8 | 10 |
| D | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 |

- 3.12 In consideration of all the areas outlined in this section 3, the recommended option includes the following amendments to the current framework agreement:
- Addition of Lot D for young people with the most complex needs that require extended, intensive support and supervision;
 - Flexible support for UASC placed via Lot B during their initial 4-6 weeks in the country; and
 - Quality requirements for providers that meet the proposed government national standards.
- 3.13 It is proposed that the procurement will be carried out using a single-stage, open tendering process via the Council's e-sourcing portal, advertised via the government Find A Tender service, Contracts Finder and on the Council's opportunities listings website. The procurement will be evaluated using the high-level criteria of 40% for price and 60% for quality. Social value will be incorporated within the quality element with the precise weighting to be determined. The rationale for this is as follows:
- The current framework was awarded with this price/quality weighting and has delivered both quality provision and value for money for the Council.

- Admission onto the framework is no guarantee that a placement will be made, and the quality of available placements is key therefore it is recommended that 60% of the weighting evaluates the quality of the service to be provided.
- Price will carry significant weighting at call-off stage therefore, where there is more than one provider able to meet the placement requirements, the contract will be awarded to the provider with the lowest price. The final evaluation criteria will be published as part of the tender documentation and corresponding procurement notices.

4. Options

Option 1 (recommended option): To commission a Framework for the provision of SIA in four Lots for the following cohorts:

Lot A - Semi-independent accommodation and support for eligible and relevant young people and young people in care aged 16 and 17.

Lot B - Semi-independent accommodation and support for UASC aged 16 and 17.

Lot C - Accommodation for families and individuals with NRPF

Lot D - SIA and support for eligible and relevant young people and young people in care aged 16 and 17, who have complex needs that require extended, intensive support and supervision.

| <u>Benefits</u> | <u>Risks</u> |
|--|--|
| <p>Provides a flexible and compliant mechanism that will support the Council to meet its statutory duties.</p> <p>Keeps the most vulnerable young people safe through the addition of a Lot D to cater for increased support needs with requirements specific to this Lot.</p> <p>Better meets the need of UASC, through flexible support that can be increased during their initial weeks in the country, based on need.</p> <p>Will help the Council meet national quality standards for unregulated provision, should these be implemented by the government during the framework term.</p> <p>Increase range and choice of suitable placements, through enabling new providers, many of whom are SMEs to enter the market.</p> | <p>Issues with quality of accommodation or support. This will be mitigated through:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • quality standards set out in specification; • regular monitoring by the Children & Young People's Placement Service (CYPPS). <p>Challenge from Ofsted regarding intensive support SIA placements and whether these are considered 'care' and therefore should be registered. This will be mitigated through:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • CYPPS adherence to ECC's practice guidance for use of unregulated provision; • Inclusion of Ofsted supported accommodation checklist in specification to clarify that the service being proposed or provided is 'support' and not 'care'. |

| | |
|---|--|
| A framework agreement provides greater financial control and prevents more costly spot purchases. | |
| Option 2 (not recommended): Recommission a framework to the same requirements and for the same lots as the current framework | |
| <u>Benefits</u> | <u>Risks</u> |
| Minimises resource spent on the commissioning process. | <p>Increasing risk of challenge from Ofsted if increasing numbers of intensive / complex support packages continue to be made into Lot A, without this being reflected in the specification.</p> <p>Risk of cost escalation as providers negotiate 'intensive support' rates on a case by case basis.</p> <p>Risk of UASC not receiving support that meets their needs following the initial age assessment process, due to the specification requirements in the current Lot B.</p> <p>Issues with quality of accommodation or support. Mitigated through:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Regular monitoring by the Children & Young People's Placement Service (CYPPS). |
| Option 3 (not recommended): Do nothing | |
| <u>Benefits</u> | <u>Risks</u> |
| None identified | <p>Cost escalation through non-compliant spot purchasing of placements.</p> <p>Impairs ECC's ability to deliver on statutory duties.</p> <p>Poor quality placements or inappropriate support for young people due to lack of ability to quality assure or hold providers accountable.</p> |

| | |
|--|--|
| | Risk of reputational damage for the Council if young people are placed in unsafe settings. |
|--|--|

5. Links to Essex Vision

5.1 This report links to the following aims in the Essex Vision:

- Provide an equal foundation for every child
- Strengthen communities through participation
- Connect us to each other and the world

5.2 This report links to the following strategic aims and priorities in the Council's Organisational Strategy 2017-21:

- Help people get the best start and age well
- Help keep vulnerable children safer and enable them to fulfil their potential

6. Issues for consideration

6.1 Financial implications

6.1.1 The financial projections are set out in the table in section 6.1.4 below and assume an average number of places to be funded across the full financial year to meet demand. Total forecast expenditure is expected to be a minimum of £30.5m over the 4-year period.

6.1.2 As per para 3.10, investment into in-house Supported Lodgings has been agreed, with a target of creating an additional 10 Supported Lodgings bed-spaces annually. This investment is expected to result in a cumulative decrease in placements into SIA of 10 annually from 2021 (30 over a 3-year period and so therefore reflects cost avoidance (since volumes ultimately increase).

6.1.3 By adopting the recommended option, the need to spot purchase placements is minimised. This has the associated benefits of preventing the uncertainty and potential cost increases when using such spot purchasing arrangements. The inclusion of the additional lot to support young people who require more intensive support also allows for better governance and certainty of cost.

6.1.4 The table below reflects the forecast spend through the proposed framework. The forecast volumes are based on insight and so will change as cohorts and lots flex, this will be monitored on an ongoing basis. In addition, UASC expenditure relating to LOT B and C is offset by grant income from the Home Office, which is used to provide accommodation and support, through a rate of £114 per day. The net cost of the framework is reflected in the Medium-Term

Resources Strategy. Budget allocated for Non UASC placements across the current MTRS period is £5.1m in 2021/22 to £5.4m in 2023/24.

| Lot | 2021/22 | | 2022/23 | | 2023/24 | | 2024/25 | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| | Forecast Volume | Forecast Cost £000 | Forecast Volume | Forecast Cost £000 | Forecast Volume | Forecast Cost £000 | Forecast Volume | Forecast Cost £000 |
| A SIA | 48 | 2,354 | 54 | 2,622 | 59 | 2,857 | 64 | 3,137 |
| B UASC SIA | 101 | 1,984 | 105 | 2,079 | 115 | 2,289 | 127 | 2,577 |
| C NRtPF | 7 | 106 | 8 | 116 | 8 | 129 | 10 | 147 |
| D High Needs Support | 14 | 2,261 | 15 | 2,457 | 16 | 2,581 | 17 | 2,793 |
| Total | 170 | 6,705 | 182 | 7,274 | 197 | 7,856 | 219 | 8,654 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|
| Non UASC | 62 | 4,615 | 69 | 5,079 | 74 | 5,438 | 82 | 5,930 |
|-----------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------|--------------|

6.2 Legal implications

6.2.1 Supported Accommodation Services fall within ‘social and other specific services’ within Schedule 3 of Public Contracts Regulations 2015 (the “Regulations”) and the total value of the call-off contracts is expected to significantly exceed the current threshold amount of £663,540. As a result, the procurement of a framework for the provision of SIA for Looked After Children, is subject to Section 7 of the Regulations and will require a tender which is compliant with all applicable legislation. Establishing the framework agreement as described in this report will support the Council in delivering on its statutory obligations as set out in this report.

6.2.2 SIA is unregulated provision meaning that providers are not required to be registered with Ofsted or the Care Quality Commission (CQC) and are not subject to statutory regulation. S22D Children Act 1989 enables all local authorities to use this type of provision for some of the 16 and 17-year-old young people in their care if the local authority has decided to do so as a consequence of a looked after child review in consultation with the Independent Reviewing Officer or is satisfied that it is necessary in order to safeguard the welfare of a looked after child (a) to make such arrangements; and (b) to do so as a matter

of urgency. The Council will ensure that the contractual arrangements will include requirements that ensure the quality of the provision provided under the framework.

7. Equality and Diversity implications

7.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:

- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful
- (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
- (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.

7.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).

7.3 The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.

7.4 The equality impact assessment identifies the following positive impacts on certain protected characteristics in relation to the recommended option:

- Age - This is a service specifically for young people in care aged 16 and 17. The availability of SIA increases the likelihood of a suitable placement being able to be found for this age group.
- Ethnicity - Nearly 50% of young people in SIA are BAME. SIA provides placements for a significant proportion of unaccompanied asylum-seeking children (UASC) entering care in Essex. Providers are skilled and experienced at meeting the cultural needs of diverse groups of young people and in the use of translators and interpreters where this is required. Feedback from UASC young people has been very positive and they feel supported to access education, learn English and learn the cultural customs of this country.
- Religion/belief - Many UASC in particular have religious beliefs that are important for them and these are taken into account when matching so that for example a Mosque is easily within reach of the young person's placement. Providers are experienced in working with a diverse range of backgrounds, cultures and religions and supporting young people to be able to practice their faith in the way that they wish.

8. List of appendices

Appendix One: EQIA

Appendix Two: Consultation Report

9. List of Background papers

Looked After Children Sufficiency Strategy 2018-22

Children in Care and Leaving Care Partnership Strategy 2018-21

Semi Independent Accommodation Post 2021



Essex County Council
Strategy, Insight & Engagement

Young People's Voice – Engagement Report

October 2020

Appendix 2 of Cabinet Report FP/842/10/20

ESSEX



What did we do and why ?

- As part of recommissioning a new service from 2021, ECC wanted to hear from Young People about their experience of SIA accommodation and what it means to them.

Who did we talk to ?

- ECC talked to Care Leavers and USAC Young People, aged 16 -18, including those who have recently moved into SIA and those are looking to move on, aged 18.



Key Themes to test



- Experience of moving into the service and does it meet their needs?
- Young people's support around maintaining their financial stability and having **better life skills to live independently**
- How young people receive the right support to access their local community
- Do Young People in the service receive the right support around poor **mental health**
- What are Young People's aspirations about moving on from the service?





How did we engage?

- During September we carried out an **on-line survey** with Young People currently in SIA accommodation or that have moved on from the service.
- We promoted the survey on-line via current providers, social care teams, Housing related support providers and partnership leads.
- During September and October 2020 we also ran **virtual sessions** with young people in various SIA properties across the County including 5 USAC Young People

Responses

- We had 6 responses to the on-line survey which were completed on-line and 6 responses that were sent to us via email – total of 12 responses, satisfactory response rate
- We spoke to 10 young people via virtual sessions, in 4 different properties across Essex, including Colchester, Basildon and Harlow
- We engaged with 5 USAC young people, one of which had just been placed into SIA accommodation.
- We engaged with 5 young people who were previously in foster care or moving directly into SIA accommodation.
- We engaged with one young person who had moved on from the service (into HRS accommodation)



What did Young People tell us ?



- 67% felt that they only had a partial involvement in where they were placed, or no influence over the decision. There was a 50/50 split of Young People who advised they had a choice on where they were going to live. However, 67% advised they were comfortable with the accommodation once they were placed.
- Young People in SIA accommodation all felt that their actual accommodation was 'Good' or 'Very Good'.
- All Young People advised that they generally feel well supported by the Support Staff within the service.
- All Young People feel they are encouraged and supported to develop skills to help them live independently, including support around finances and budgeting, cooking, household skills and how to access Employment and Education.
- 82% of Young People felt they were given lots of information on how to access their local community, e.g. transport, health services and activities. 90% would like to receive information about their local community via social media, text or email and 10% would like this shared with them in person by the support staff.



What did Young People tell us - continued



- All Young People advised they feel safe within their accommodation, however, CCTV, support staff being on site and knowing there is someone to contact if a problem is important to them.
- 83% of Young People responded that they do not need any additional support around their mental health needs or were already receiving the support they need.
- Young People expressed they find the freedom the service brings as 'good'
- The main issues Young People find not so good are early curfews and poor internet connectivity
- When looking to move on from the service, most young people want to live independently in their own accommodation, but most felt that continued support would be beneficial as they transition e.g. floating support.



Quotes from Young People

*My Accommodation is
'Home from Home'*

*'I have been happy for
most of the time here –
thank you for the
support'*

*'I struggled with money
– they have helped me
budget and work out
how much I can spend'*

*'I have my own space,
big and airy – and lots
of food'*

*'I am starting College
next week, working with
Animals which I love'*



Forward Plan reference number: FP/852/10/20

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Report title: Recommissioning of the Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health Services for children and young people | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor John Spence, Cabinet Member for Health and Adult Social Care | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Chris Martin, Director for Children and Families Commissioning, Emily Oliver, Head of Mental Health Commissioning (Emily.oliver@essex.gov.uk) | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 The provision of services for Children and Young People's Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health is a joint responsibility of local authorities and the NHS. Since 2015, the Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health Service (EWMHS) has been commissioned collaboratively by Essex County Council, Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, Thurrock Council and NHS partners as an integrated service.
- 1.2 This report proposes that ECC continues to work in a collaborative way to commission an integrated service when the existing contract expires in January 2022.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree to work with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, Thurrock Council and the seven Clinical Commissioning Groups in Greater Essex (the Collaborative) to scope and re-procure an integrated service for child and adolescent mental health services in Essex.
- 2.2 Agree to participate in a procurement exercise, led by West Essex CCG, to determine the successful provider for the child and adolescent mental health service for an integrated model from 2022.
- 2.2 Agree that the Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Children and Families is authorised to:
 - 2.2.1 agree the procurement process to be followed including the evaluation criteria to be applied;
 - 2.2.2 agree the terms of the contract with the successful provider following completion of the procurement process; and
 - 2.2.3 agree to the terms of the collaboration agreement with the Collaborative.

3. Summary of issue

3.1 The Council and the NHS are each responsible for providing services to improve the emotional wellbeing and mental health of children and young people.

3.2 The services are provided in four tiers, which range from services designed for everyone (tier 1), to complex and critical services (tier 4) which will only be needed by a few people. This service is aimed at those needing Tier 2 and 3 interventions being:

Tier 2: Targeted services e.g. youth offending teams, primary mental health workers, educational psychologists, school and voluntary third sector provider counselling

Tier 3: Specialist services community multidisciplinary teams

3.3 Across Southend, Essex and Thurrock, Tier 2 and Tier 3 services are currently delivered by the North East London NHS Foundation Trust (NELFT) pursuant to a jointly commissioned contract which was awarded in 2015.

3.4 The child and adolescent mental health system is much broader than the recommissioning exercise detailed in this paper and is set in the context of a substantial pool of resource. Around the current EWMHS contract, sits a wealth of non-statutory, early intervention and preventative support, including school mental health teams, the Family Innovation Fund, services commissioned specifically to support children and families during the COVID-19 pandemic and a range of other smaller grants for target groups. These programmes and interventions will continue to enhance and compliment the offer in the wider system to ensure that children and families receive the right support, at the right time and in the best way. Further, it is a priority of the wider all age mental health programme that mental health is high on everyone's agenda and is considered within the commissioning of other services and interventions, for both children and adults, such that the whole system becomes more mental health aware and skilled.

3.5 Following extensive analysis and engagement, the EWMHS commissioned in 2015 was designed with the objective of removing barriers between professionals and cross-service boundaries through the development of integrated care pathways and a seamless step-up and step-down from clinical services.

3.6 The EWMHS is managed by a lead commissioning team, presently hosted by West Essex CCG. This is collectively overseen by the Collaborative through a working group called the Collaborative Commissioning Forum, which comprises senior officers from all 10 commissioning partners in the Collaborative (including the Council).

- 3.7 The existing contract commenced on the 1st December 2015 for an initial three years. Following a contract extension and subsequent variation (FP/770/07/20), the Contract is due to end on the 31st January 2022.
- 3.8 The EWMHS contributes to the delivery of the following Council's strategic priorities:
- To keep vulnerable children safe and help them live life to the full
 - To improve the health of people living in Essex.
- 3.9 The collaborative arrangements have delivered demonstrably positive outcomes for children, young people and their families. This has been monitored through regular performance management meetings overseen by West Essex CCG in their role of host commissioner, overseen by the Collaborative Commissioning Forum. The unified approach has not only made it easier for children and young people, their families, and wider professionals to navigate the single, consistent offer, but has achieved simplification and economies of scale across Southend, Essex and Thurrock.
- 3.10 There have been some important achievements within the current service, including a single point of access which provides screening, directing and/ or signposting for all referrals delivered by staff within a range of differing but complementary skills and competencies, an advice and guidance, consultation and support offer to those referring, including Education, Primary Care, Secondary Care, Social Care, voluntary/ independent sector, young people and their families, and a strengthened role with education, ensuring the education system is well connected and a key partner in the collaborative. The procurement and contract for the new service will be commissioned to achieve these same beneficial outcomes.
- 3.11 There have been improvements in recent months in terms of waiting times for children and young people to be seen for assessment and, where required, in commencing treatment. This is something that is of high priority for continued improvement both in the current contract and in the new commissioning arrangement.
- 3.12 The proposed new contract, which it is proposed will commence on the 1 February 2022, will draw on the successes of the current collaborative approach. Extensive engagement work has taken place with a range of internal and external stakeholders. In the development of the new specification, the Collaborative will also draw on the experience from the ways of working and adaptations for the COVID-19 pandemic, including use of more flexible and digital offerings as appropriate.
- 3.13 The key priorities for the Council, as agreed with the Collaborative Commissioning Forum are that the new service:
- Must emphasise outcomes for children, young people and their families
 - Must improve outreach and inclusion, removing perceived barriers and prejudices if children and young people need to access support

- Must ensure access to services for the most vulnerable cohorts
- Must ensure good access to more intensive provision where appropriate
- Must ensure high, continuing levels of collaboration across the system
- Must include Approved Mental Health Practitioners as part of the contract

3.14 These priorities have been developed into a set of core requirements, which will be built into the new specification. These core requirements include:

- A comprehensive safeguarding approach, training and response.
- An integrated, responsive and evidence-based Tier 2 and Tier 3 Emotional Wellbeing and Mental Health Service across Southend, Essex and Thurrock to all children and young people aged from 0 until their 18th birthday, or 25th birthday for service users with SEND.
- A service that works in collaboration with families/ carers during assessment, care and discharge planning where appropriate.
- An increased focus on wider social-economic issues, with care planning done in conjunction with schools and colleges so that children and young people do not lose out on their education, training or employment.
- More flexibility and localism in the service, with CCG locality-based services to continue.
- Early mental health support which provides information, advice and consultation to the wider children's workforce, parents and young people and is designed to empower the child and parent to support mental health requirements, improving resilience and being better able to support mental health needs in the future.
- Provision for staff working within this contract to be trained as Approved Mental Health Practitioners (AMHPs) and included on the AMHP rota

3.15 The Collaborative will use their experience and learning from the existing contract to develop the specification for the new contract in order to continue to improve services for the local population.

3.16 The Collaborative will act collaboratively in the planning, securing and monitoring of the services to plan services that meet the health and wellbeing needs of the local population. The procurement and management of the commissioning contract will be undertaken in accordance with national policy, service user needs, local needs analysis and clinical developments.

3.17 The procurement of the new service will be co-ordinated by West Essex CCG on behalf of the Collaborative. Each commissioner within the Collaborative will remain responsible for all decisions in respect of this process. The contract will be a multi-commissioner contract, with West Essex CCG being the co-ordinating commissioner. The procurement process will be an open procurement although this will be dependent on the procurement rules applicable in the UK at the relevant time. The evaluation criteria for the procurement is not yet known and it is recommended that the decision to agree the evaluation criteria and the procurement process is agreed by the Cabinet Member for Health and Adult Social Care in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Children and Families.

4. Options

4.1 The following options have been considered and assessed in the course of this recommissioning exercise:

| Option | Advantages | Disadvantages |
|--|--|---|
| Option A Do nothing | <p>Allows ECC to gain independence and control to review and potentially re-direct funding (e.g. see Option C - ECC to commission their own CAMHS service)</p> <p>ECC could consider re-directing funding to earlier interventions (however we'll be fracturing a partnership and leaving more complex cases vulnerable)</p> | <p>Costly – ECC will cease to be part of the Collaborative Commissioning Forum and would no longer benefit from the economies of scale achieved via the 10 commissioning partners</p> <p>Risk of challenge and reputational damage with all 7 CCGs, Thurrock and Southend local authorities</p> <p>Risk of adverse outcomes for children and young people in Mid, North, West and South Essex especially those who are supported by EWMHS at the time of the end of contract.</p> <p>Risk of children and young people not having access to an integrated Tier 2/Tier 3 service.</p> <p>Risk of children and young people's emotional and mental health needs deteriorating and escalating to Tier 4.</p> |
| Option B - Recommended Option Agree to continue to work as part of the Collaborative to recommission an integrated emotional | <p>Opportunity to continue to work collaboratively with all 7 CCGs and Thurrock and Southend local authorities.</p> <p>Continue to build on the successes and learnings</p> | <p>Gives ECC less independence and control</p> <p>Less scope for ECC to consider other opportunities, such as re-directing funding to earlier interventions or developing in-house</p> |

| | | |
|--|--|---|
| <p>wellbeing and mental health service from 1 February 2022.</p> | <p>of the collaborative since 2015.</p> <p>Results in a joined up and integrated service for children, young people, families and other professionals in the system, with a single point of access and well-connected system of support.</p> <p>Economies of scale due to being part of a collaborative of ten partners.</p> <p>Maintains outcomes for children and young people in Mid, North, West and South Essex those who are supported by EWMHS at the time of the end of contract.</p> <p>Access to an integrated Tier 2/Tier 3 service for children and young people in Essex.</p> | <p>provision (e.g. mental health co-ordinators, educational psychologists etc.)</p> |
| <p>Option C</p> <p>ECC commission their own emotional wellbeing and mental health service for children and young people</p> | <p>Allows for more independence and control for ECC</p> <p>Opportunity to consider developing in-house provision (e.g. mental health co-ordinators, educational psychologists etc.)</p> | <p>Costly – ECC will not be able to benefit from the economies of scale achieved via the 10 commissioning partners</p> <p>Disjointed provision - ECC will need to create a tier 2 service which will reintroduce the barriers previously removed in 2015, with no single point of access to information, advice, guidance and consultations for Essex residents, schools, professionals and</p> |

| | | |
|--|--|--|
| | | <p>community/ voluntary sector providers.</p> <p>Gap in access to a tier 3 service for Essex children and young people in Essex Risk of damage to partnership relations'</p> <p>Risk of adverse outcomes for children and young people.</p> <p>Risk of escalating costs (e.g. spot purchasing services as insufficient time to go through procurement, increased demand on A&E, Safeguarding, increasing demand on children and adult services).</p> |
|--|--|--|

5. Links to Essex Vision

5.1 This report links to the following aims in the Essex Vision

- Provide an equal foundation for every child
- Strengthen communities through participation
- Connect us to each other and the world

5.2 This links to the following strategic aims in the Organisational Plan:

- Help people get the best start and age well

6. Issues for consideration

6.1 Financial implications

- The total forecast budget for the new Service for 2022/23 is £14.2m per annum of which ECC will contribute £1.942m per annum. This is based at 2021/22 prices and reflective of a 1.33% uplift over the current service cost. This is commensurate with the budget within the Medium-Term Resources Strategy. Over the course of the contract annual inflationary uplifts will be applied and subject to guidance on the NHS National Tariff Payment System.
- The remaining parties within the "Collaborative" including; Southend and Thurrock Local Authorities and the seven CCGs will contribute the balance. A

basic principle at the outset of the procurement is to remain within the existing financial envelope and as a minimum no deterioration in service with no windfall gains or losses between parties within the collaborative.

- The alternative of ending the current arrangements with the “collaborative” and NELFT on 31st January 2022 would require ECC to commission their own service for children’s emotional health and wellbeing, thereby creating risk that economies of scale achieved through the current arrangement would be lost and exposing ECC to greater financial cost. As a comparator, the prior model of providing the service which ceased in 2015/16 required ECC to invest just over £2m annually. The projected annual cost of the new service for 2022/23 is £1.942m whilst also delivering the benefits as outlined in 3.9 and 3.10.

6.2 Legal implications

- 6.2.1 The Collaboration Agreement will need to be in the format required by NHS England and will set out the collaboration principles between all of the parties including how risks will be shared and decisions taken. The detail of any risk sharing between the parties is not known at this time, but it is expected that this will be based on the responsibilities of each party and the funding that they are contributing. The Council are not delegating any functions to West Essex CCG and no pooled fund will be created. As the Council will be a signatory to the Commissioning Contract, there will be no need to enter into a partnership agreement under s75 of the NHS Act 2006.
- 6.2.2 The Commissioning Contract will be the NHS Standard Commissioning Contract (version 2021/22). All of the Commissioners will be signatories to the Commissioning Contract. West Essex CCG will act as the Co-ordinating Commissioner. Key decisions under the contract will be taken by the Co-ordinating Commissioner but only in accordance with the terms of the Collaboration Agreement. For example, decisions about imposing sanctions, suspension, termination, disputes will be the type of decisions which will require unanimous consent of all of the Commissioners.
- 6.2.3 The contract will be for a duration of 7 years with the right to voluntarily terminate at predetermined break points. There will be an option to extend the contract beyond its initial term for a maximum of three one-year extensions.
- 6.2.4 West Essex CCG will co-ordinate the open procurement process on behalf of the Collaborative, however each Commissioner remains responsible for all decisions in respect of this process. The process is subject to the Light Touch regime set out in the Public Contracts Regulations 2015 and further detail on the procurement process and evaluation criteria will be the subject of a separate decision.

7. Equality and Diversity implications

- 7.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 7.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).
- 7.3 The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.

8. List of appendices

Equality Impact Assessment

Forward Plan reference number: FP/893/11/20

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Report title: Education Travel Contract Extensions and Awards 2021 | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Ray Gooding, Cabinet Member for Education and Skills | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Andrew Cook, Director, Highways and Transportation, Helen Morris, Head of Integrated Passenger Transport Unit (IPTU) helen.morris@essex.gov.uk or Karen Saunders Lead for Education and Community Travel karen.saunders@essex.gov.uk | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1 To agree the extension of existing contracts and the procurement of new education transport contracts which along with the provision of travel allowance, hired transport and public transport tickets enable the Council to fulfil its statutory and policy-based obligations to provide transport to school for children meeting the eligibility criteria.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree that the Director, Highways and Transportation, is authorised to extend any education transport contracts which expire in July 2021 for a one year period where extension is permitted under the terms of the contract and where he considers this to be in the Council's best interests.
- 2.2 Agree that the Director, Highways and Transportation, is authorised to procure new contracts via the Council's existing dynamic purchasing system where extension is not permitted or where extension is not considered to be in the Council's best interests. Any new such contract is to be for a period determined by the Director, Highways and Transportation initially for a maximum of three years and on terms which give the Council the right to extend for up to a further 3 years.
- 2.3. Agree that the Director, Highways and Transportation, is authorised to approve the entering into of such contracts following completion of the procurement process subject to sufficient funding being available.

3. Summary of issue

- 3.1 The Council has a statutory and policy-based responsibility under the terms of the Education Act 1996 (as amended) and its Education Transport Policy to provide home to school transport to pupils who meet the eligibility criteria.
- 3.2 This report relates to transport arrangements for pupils who travel on transport secured by the Council from commercial operators where the current contracts expire at the end of the 2020 - 21 academic year in July 2021.
- 3.3 The Council also arranges for a travel allowance for eligible pupils to arrange their own travel, where this represents better value for money. Where this is the case, travel allowance as whole is reviewed periodically to ensure it represents value for money and a procurement exercise may be necessary where this is not the case. This process will continue.
- 3.4 In order to meet our continuing requirement to provide transport, action must be taken in respect of 157 of the 186 contracts to either extend or re-tender them to ensure that transport is provided for the relevant children from September 2021. These contracts are due to expire in July 2021 covering the full spectrum of primary, secondary and special school transport affecting 5359 pupils. The remaining 29 contracts are longer-term contracts where no action is required.
- 3.5 For the purposes of this paper, the table and commentary below illustrate the estimated current 2020/21 contract value in financial terms at the time of this report:

| | | | |
|--|-----|---|----------|
| Number to be offered for 1 year extension at 0% price increase | 90 | Value of contracts to be extended for 1 year at 0% price increase | £10.941m |
| Number identified for tender | 51 | Value of contracts identified for tender | £10.399m |
| Number of ongoing long term contracts | 29 | Value of ongoing long term contracts | £6.113m |
| Number of contracts no longer required | 16 | Value of contracts no longer required | £0.580m |
| Number of contracts in total | 186 | Value based on number of school days travelled | £28.033m |

- 3.6. A total of 90 contracts have been identified as suitable for extension for one year. The conditions of these contracts allow for such an extension. This would mean that the contracts in question would continue to be operated by the current contractor (subject to agreement) at the existing operating price. If the requirements have materially changed, and extension at 0% is not possible, such requirements will be included in the proposed tender process and new contracts awarded.
- 3.6.1 The reasons for concluding that extension of the 90 contracts is recommended are as follows:

- The contract(s) have been tendered in one of the recent tender rounds.
- The daily operating price is considered to be appropriate based on the nature and complexity of the contract and passengers and the potential impact of any change to that both financially and reputationally.
- There is opportunity to renegotiate the operating price of some of the contracts based upon reduced pupil numbers.
- It would not benefit pupils, schools or the Council in the short term to change the contractor for a number of special needs contracts currently operating where passenger needs are often complex. There are a number of reasons for this including the investment an Operator needs to commit to at the start of a contract, stability for the school and the reputational impact on the Council of further change. An extension would provide greater flexibility for the Council to consider more efficient and effective models of delivery in the medium to longer term such as combining passengers or routes.
- The contracts were awarded on terms which permit them to be extended on this occasion.

3.6.2 A total of 51 contracts have been identified as likely to require a new tender for some or all of the following reasons:

- The maximum term of the contract duration, including any extension clauses, has been reached.
- Material change of requirements due to natural variation in pupil numbers due to age or entitlement.
- Change of transport requirement due to impact of policy changes e.g. phasing out of faith school transport and effect of the new 'nearest school only' transport policy.
- A review of the current contract suggests that better value could be achieved by retendering, based on comparing the contract price with the current and historical data.
- The impact of an integrated approach such as cluster contracts, use of existing public transport and shared transport across passenger groups.

3.7 Where requirements need tendering, the procurement will be undertaken via the Council's existing dynamic purchasing system ("DPS"). Contracts will be awarded for a period of up to a maximum of three years with the option to extend for a further 3 years. Routes being tendered will be tendered to all existing operators on the DPS and therefore open up competition. Contracts will be awarded based on price only however all bidders on the DPS will have met all mandatory requirements such as safeguarding checks.

3.8 COVID-19 has placed significant pressures on the transport market. During the period that education settings were closed ECC agreed to pay Home to School Operators:

- 80% of their monthly contractual payment less any deductions as recommended by Public Procurement Note 02/20 from April 2020 to July 2020 where schools were closed and
- 100% of the contractual payment where schools were open less any deductions as recommended in PPN 02/20, despite the number of passengers travelling.

3.8.1 In addition to the ECC agreed payment terms, many operators were eligible to furlough their staff. From an ethical and legal perspective, it would be unlawful for operators to receive payment from ECC for services not delivered and also take advantage of the furlough scheme and all operators signed up to binding terms which required them not to furlough staff without our permission and not to profit from the scheme. The Integrated Passenger Transport Unit is working with colleagues in Procurement and Finance to ensure that appropriate checks are being made to ensure that this is not the case. All Operators were advised to inform ECC of any difficulties that may result in them being unable to operate after the lockdown period but, not surprisingly, none of them did so.

3.8.2 Should the County face a further COVID-19 lockdown where schools are advised or required to close, the Cabinet Member for Education and Skills will take a decision with respect to financial support. In doing so he will want to consider advice from the Department for Transport, Department for Education and Crown Commercial Services as well as taking his own legal advice. In the event schools close on an individual basis for short periods of time due to a Covid outbreak, the 'snow day' clause within the contract may apply provided operators comply with legal requirements.

3.9 There are a number of different financial models which are available to use in education transport contracts. ECC tender these contracts based on capacity and the Operator is able to make provision to sell any spare capacity. This creates a more sustainable and accessible transport network. It is proposed to tender each contract on the same financial basis as the current contract.

4. Options

4.1 Option 1: Tender all 141 contracts (not recommended).

4.1.1 The Council has statutory and policy-based obligations to provide transport for pupils meeting the eligibility criteria.

4.1.2 To tender all contracts is likely to increase costs to the Council and cause unnecessary disruption to service users and schools. Contracts were previously awarded through a competitive tender process with the option to extend. An extension for a year is based upon a 0% price increase to the current daily rate.

4.1.3 This option is not recommended for the above reasons.

4.2 Option 2: Where contractual conditions allow, extend contracts at 0% increase to the current daily rate and tender those this approach cannot be achieved (recommended).

4.2.1 A total of 90 contracts have been identified as suitable for extension. The conditions of these contracts allow for such an extension. The contracts in question will continue to be operated by the current contractor (subject to agreement) at the existing contract cost, unless requirements materially changed.

4.2.2 Where a tender process is necessary; the procurement will be undertaken via the Council's dynamic purchasing system. Contracts will be awarded for a period of up to a maximum of three years, with the option to extend.

4.2.3 All contracts will be procured in such a way so as to comply with the law.

4.2.4 Option 2 is the recommended option because it minimises disruption for service users, is permitted under the terms of the existing contract and is the preferable value for money solution.

5. Links to Essex Vision

5.1 This report links to the following aims in the Essex Vision

- Provide an equal foundation for every child
- Strengthen communities through participation
- Develop our County sustainably
- Connect us to each other and the world
- Share prosperity with everyone

5.2 This links to the following strategic aims in the Organisational Plan:

- Help people get the best start and age well
- Help create great places to grow up, live and work
- Transform the council to achieve more with less

6. Issues for consideration

6.1 Financial implications

6.1.1 The proposed procurement approach of extending contracts by 12 months is likely to deliver the best value in overall cost if a nil percentage price increase can be negotiated with operators. As well as securing continued service delivery relatively quickly, the Authority has an opportunity to remain with existing contractors on existing terms and conditions.

6.1.2 For those contracts where a retender is now required, it should be noted that the costs of the contracts will fall across two financial years, as travel arrangements are being sought for the 2020/21 academic year. Once evaluated, service orders will be raised in each financial year accordingly.

6.1.3 The table below summarises the budget envelope for the current financial year for Home to school Transport hired transport, public tickets and travel allowances:

| | 2020/21 Budget | | | 2021/22 Aspirational Budget | | | 2022/23 Aspirational Budget | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| | Mainstream £000 | SEND £000 | Total £000 | Mainstream £000 | SEND £000 | Total £000 | Mainstream £000 | SEND £000 | Total £000 |
| Hired Transport | 10,263 | 18,730 | 28,994 | 10,260 | 21,183 | 31,443 | 10,455 | 23,942 | 34,396 |
| Transport Recharge | - | 2,405 | 2,405 | - | 2,850 | 2,850 | - | 2,850 | 2,850 |
| Public Tickets | 2,920 | 91 | 3,011 | 3,007 | 94 | 3,101 | 3,101 | 97 | 3,198 |
| Client Travel Allowances | 250 | 345 | 595 | 250 | 345 | 595 | 250 | 345 | 595 |
| Education Recoupment | - | 77 | 77 | - | 77 | 77 | - | 77 | 77 |
| Contributions from OLA | - | 77 | 77 | - | 77 | 77 | - | 77 | 77 |
| Concessionary Fares | 316 | - | 316 | 316 | - | 316 | 316 | - | 316 |
| Net Budget | 13,117 | 16,762 | 29,879 | 13,201 | 18,772 | 31,973 | 13,490 | 21,533 | 35,023 |

6.1.4. It is anticipated that the growth in pupils with SEN experienced in prior years will continue to increase over and above the rate of growth seen in the total number of school children within Essex.

6.1.5 The current estimated value of the contracts that are continuing or are recommended for extension or re-procurement for the 2021/22 financial year is £28.909m. In isolation, this is containable within the £31.4m hired transport gross budget envelope, however this is on the basis that they are re-procured on an exact like for like basis, with all routes running for 196 school days and with no in year cost escalation. There has been significant and growing cost pressure in this area for some time and due to the risks set out below, this is not expected to reverse in 2021/22.

6.1.6 There is therefore significant risk when awarding the contract extensions and re-procurements as it will certainly not be able to happen on an exact like for like basis for the following reasons:

- Changing pupil numbers for the new academic year for mainstream and SEN population
- New transport requirements for new pupils within the system
- The current trend of increasing complexity of need within the SEN population
- Unable to re-procure and/or extend contracts at 0% inflation
- Impact of COVID-19 on current passenger needs resulting in more complex travel requirements
- Increasing eligibility due to the impacts of COVID-19 on the economy

6.1.7 Sensitivity analysis has been undertaken to assess the stressors in the assumptions that may mean that the budget envelope may be exceeded. The table below summarises this:

| | 2021/22 FY contract cost (£'000) | 2021/22 Budget (£'000) | Variance to budget (£'000) |
|---|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Base case: Re-procured like for like | 28,909 | 31,443 | (2,534) |
| Inflation at CPI (2%) on base case | 578 | - | 578 |
| Replacement of expired 20/21 contracts inflated by CPI (2%) | 413 | - | 413 |
| Scenario modelled cost base at 19/20 pupil numbers | 29,900 | 31,443 | (1,543) |
| Increase of 5% In cost base | 31,395 | 31,443 | (48) |
| Increase of 6% In cost base | 31,694 | 31,443 | 251 |
| Increase of 7% In cost base | 31,993 | 31,443 | 550 |

6.1.8 The analysis has built in an assumption that there will be a 2% uplift in cost base due to general inflation. Anything over a combined further increase in cost due to pupil numbers and/or further contract inflation over 5% would lead to the 2021/22 budget being exceeded.

6.1.9 In order to contain cost pressures whilst ensuring that ECC fulfils its statutory duty, the most economical and suitable method of transport should be selected, which includes travel allowances, use of the commercial bus network and hired transport. There does, however, remain a cost pressure risk in 2021/22 and beyond. Funding agreed by the Schools Forum from the Dedicated Schools Grant for 2021/22 and 2022/23 may not sufficiently close the deficit, so alternative funding opportunities and mitigations to the pressure may have to be sought by the service to contain it within the budget envelope should this risk crystallise. This may include seeking to maximise S106 contributions to Home to School Transport.

6.1.10 Any review of transport provision and re-procurement will need to consider the longer-term impact of COVID-19.

6.2 Legal implications

6.2.1 Any re-procurement of contracts must be undertaken in accordance with the Public Contracts Regulations 2015 and the Council's own internal procedures. Appropriate and compliant use of a DPS would satisfy these requirements.

6.2.2 This report does not propose the extension of any contract other than in accordance with existing contract terms.

6.2.3 It should be noted that it is unlawful for bus operators to make a profit from the aid they offer.

7. Equality and Diversity implications

- 7.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 7.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).
- 7.3 The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report could have a potential impact on people with a protected characteristic. To mitigate this impact, should it arise, ECC will work with schools and providers to minimise the effect of any change. Additionally, ECC's contract terms and conditions for this service require action from the provider to manage the change directly with passengers and families.

8. List of appendices

Appendix 1 – Equality Impact Assessment.

9. List of Background papers

List of home to school transport contracts expiring in July 2021

Forward Plan reference number: FP/851/10/20

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Report title: Award of Residual Waste Service Orders | |
| Report to: Cabinet | |
| Report author: Councillor Simon Walsh, Cabinet Member for Environment and Climate Change | |
| Date: 19 January 2021 | For: Decision |
| Enquiries to: Sam Kennedy - Director for Environment and Climate Action, Jason Searles – Head of Strategic Development and Compliance (jason.searles@essex.gov.uk) | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

This report includes a confidential appendix which is **NOT FOR PUBLICATION** because it includes exempt information by virtue of paragraph 3 of schedule 12A to the Local Government Act 1972.

1. Purpose of Report

- 1.1. Essex County Council (ECC) established a framework agreement in October 2017 for the treatment and disposal of residual waste.
- 1.2. This report seeks approval to award sixteen service orders to five waste disposal providers following a mini-competition conducted pursuant to the Residual Waste Disposal Framework (0538).

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree to award service orders to the waste disposal providers detailed in paragraph 3.5 for a period of 18 months commencing on 1 April 2021.

3. Summary of issue

- 3.1 In accordance with the previous Cabinet Decision (FP/756/02/17) a medium-term residual waste framework was procured and is now in place for use by ECC and Southend on Sea Borough Council (SBC) for:
 - a) the disposal of Refuse Derived Fuel (RDF); and
 - b) contingency disposal options for residual waste arisings in Essex and Southend, in the event that the mechanical and biological waste treatment facility were to become wholly or partially unavailable.
- 3.2 Following the setting up of the Framework Agreement, a number of mini-competitions have been run to meet the residual waste disposal requirements of ECC and SBC. The current service orders are due to expire on 31 March 2021 and need to be replaced to ensure the statutory waste disposal obligations of ECC can be fulfilled.

- 3.3 A mini-competition was run during October 2020 across the five lots detailed below to ensure the most appropriate mix of solutions could be identified to meet the waste disposal requirements of ECC and SBC:

Lot 1: Disposal of Refuse Derived Fuel (RDF) and/or Municipal Solid Waste

Lot 2: Disposal of Municipal Solid Waste only

Lot 3: Disposal of Bulky Waste

Lot 4: Transfer and Disposal of direct delivered Municipal Solid Waste

Lot 5: Transfer and Haulage of direct delivered Municipal Solid Waste

- 3.4 All necessary due diligence of the facilities was carried out during the procurement of the Framework Agreement in 2017. The mini-competition evaluation is based 100% on price and evaluated using an award model based on a whole system cost. Each bidder's gate fee has been evaluated considering the location of waste arisings and the costs associated to deliver waste to the bidder's disposal facility. This approach ensures the total cost is considered when awarding service orders. This evaluation approach is consistent with the terms of the Framework Agreement.
- 3.5 Following evaluation of all mini-competition bids received, the providers detailed in Table 1 offered the most economically advantageous tenders for the required service need and are accordingly recommended for award of service orders to ensure that ECC can meet its obligations as the waste disposal authority. The service orders also provide capacity to meet the disposal needs of SBC.

Table 1

| Lot | Provider | Location | Tonnage Award (p.a.) |
|------------------------------------|--|---|--|
| Lot 1: RDF and/or MSW | Enovert Suez Viridor Veolia Veolia | Colchester Barking Ipswich Ockendon Rainham | 200,000 (GMT*) 0 - 75,000 0 - 75,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 |
| Lot 2: MSW only | Enovert Suez Viridor Veolia Veolia | Colchester Barking Ipswich Rainham Ockendon | 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 |
| Lot 3: Bulky Waste | Enovert Suez Viridor Veolia Veolia | Colchester Barking Ipswich Rainham Ockendon | 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 0 - 25,000 |

| Lot | Provider | Location | Tonnage Award (p.a.) |
|--|-------------|----------|----------------------|
| Lot 4: Transfer and Disposal | James Waste | Southend | 0 – 75,000 |
| Lot 5: Transfer and Haulage | No bids | - | - |

*GMT: Guaranteed Minimum Tonnage

- 3.6 The maximum tonnage award that ECC can commit to has been assumed for the purposes of this report however the maximum tonnage may need to be adjusted if the waste disposal providers do not have capacity available at the time that the service order is entered into.
- 3.7 In entering into these service orders ECC is committed to meeting a Guaranteed Minimum Tonnage (GMT) input into the Enover facility under Lot 1. Under the service order, there is a term which allows up to 20% reduction of the GMT, thus securing the capacity, but further protecting the Authority should volumes be unavailable.
- 3.8 If the service orders offered are accepted by the providers, ECC and SBC will be afforded the necessary disposal capacity to meet its anticipated waste disposal obligations.

4. Options

4.1 Option 1 – Do Nothing:

This is not recommended. By doing nothing and not awarding new Service Orders, ECC would not have an outlet for the disposal of RDF or residual waste beyond March 2021. As the current service orders cannot be extended the Council would be at a high risk of being unable to meet its statutory obligations as Waste Disposal Authority.

4.2 Option 2 – Do Not Award Service Orders and Undertake a New Procurement:

This is not recommended. Whilst undertaking a new procurement would provide ECC with an opportunity to engage with the whole market, which may reduce financial impact, it presents a significant risk and a beneficial financial outcome is not guaranteed. The time required to carry out a compliant process, with no guarantee of a better outcome, would lead to ECC being unable to secure suitable alternatives prior to the existing Service Orders expiring necessitating the establishment of emergency arrangements. The Framework Agreement was set up in 2017 to enable the Council to efficiently source supply as and when needed by running mini-competitions.

4.3 Option 3 – Award Service Orders:

This is the recommended approach. By awarding service orders as detailed in paragraph 3.5 the required capacity will be secured to ensure that ECC is able to fulfil its statutory waste disposal obligations for the 18 month term.

Next steps

- 4.4 Subject to approval of this decision, ECC will enter into the services orders with the relevant providers identified in paragraph 3.5 commencing from the 1 April 2021.

5. Issues for consideration

5.1 Financial implications

- 5.1.1 The financial evaluation of treatment options for residual waste cannot be based solely on the disposal price per tonne and cannot be evaluated in isolation as they are linked to contractual haulage payments made through the Integrated Waste Handling Contract. These are known as whole system costs upon which the evaluation is based.
- 5.1.2 In order to secure value for money from providers, guaranteed minimum tonnage has been offered by ECC where possible for the eighteen-month period. However, some contingency arrangements are needed where offering a guaranteed minimum tonnage is not appropriate.
- 5.1.3 The cost of the award for each service order is set out in the confidential Appendix. The whole system disposal costs total £43.6m which includes the costs of service orders and applicable Landfill Tax. This is in line with the current Medium Term Resource Strategy (MTRS) and will be contained within the existing waste budgets.
- 5.1.4 Delivery of the whole system cost has been considered on a price optimum basis as per the procurement specification and award criteria. Any subsequent costs (if any) of additional third-party handling in order to optimise the Waste Collection Authorities (WCA) logistics is outside the scope of this contract award and meeting such costs are an obligation of the relevant WCA.

5.2 Legal implications

- 5.2.1 The Framework Agreement was procured and implemented in accordance with the Cabinet Decision taken in March 2017 and the published tender documents.
- 5.2.2 The Framework Agreement provides for mini-competitions to be carried out when services are needed by ECC. The mini-competition has been conducted in accordance with the published procedures for awarding service orders under the Framework Agreement and notification letters will be issued to successful

bidders pending approval of this decision. Under the Public Contracts Regulations 2015, a standstill period is not required for awards under a framework agreement.

- 5.2.3 Subject to approval of this decision, service orders will be completed in order to allow providers sufficient mobilisation time prior to commencement of the services.

6. Equality and Diversity implications

- 6.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty applies to the Council when it makes decisions. The duty requires us to have regard to the need to:
- a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act. In summary, the Act makes discrimination etc. on the grounds of a protected characteristic unlawful
 - b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 6.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, marriage and civil partnership, race, religion or belief, gender, and sexual orientation. The Act states that 'marriage and civil partnership' is not a relevant protected characteristic for (b) or (c) although it is relevant for (a).
- 6.3 The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.

7. List of appendices

- 7.1 Equality Impact Assessment
- 7.2 Confidential Appendix – Service Order Values

8. List of Background papers

Framework agreement

Forward Plan Ref No. FP/906/12/20

| | |
|---|-------------------------|
| Report title: Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members | |
| Report author: Secretary to the Cabinet | |
| Date: 20 October 2020 | For: Information |
| Enquiries to: Emma Tombs, Democratic Services Manager, 03330 322709 | |
| County Divisions affected: All Essex | |

The following decisions have been taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members since the last meeting of the Cabinet:

Leader of the Council

FP/907/12/20 Drawdown from the Service Improvement Reserve for funding to support rough sleepers in Essex and the extension/variation of associated contracts to support the delivery of this service.

Decisions made, exempt from 28-day period and call in.

***FP/885/11/20** Provision of Designated Isolation Settings for COVID-19

***FP/916/12/20** Allocation of Contain Outbreak Management Fund for self-isolation payments and community support

Deputy Leader & Cabinet Member for Infrastructure

FP/909/12/20 Chelmsford Local Highway Panel Schemes 2020/21 – Wayfinder Signs LCHE182054

FP/910/12/20 Proposed 2.3 metre width restriction, Suffolk Street, Walton on the Naze

FP/934/01/21 Proposed Zebra Crossing – Tawneys Road, Harlow

FP/935/01/21 Proposed implementation of Zebra Crossing – Parkeston Road, Harwich

FP/936/01/21 Proposed implementation of Puffin Crossing - (B1012) Burnham Road, South Woodham Ferrers, Chelmsford

Cabinet Member for Customer, Corporate, Culture and Communities

FP/908/12/20 Temporary Change to Library Opening Hours

Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members

Decisions made, exempt from call in.

FP/929/12/20 Temporary Cancellations of Wedding Ceremonies during Coronavirus Outbreak

Cabinet Member for Economic Development

***FP/807/09/20** Land for Development in Colchester

***FP/793/08/20** Land for Housing Development in Maldon

Cabinet Member for Education and Skills

FP/912/12/20 Appointment and Re-Appointment of School Governors by Essex LA - Schedule 360

FP/924/12/20 Re-opening Adult Community Learning (ACL) Centres

FP/925/12/20 Appointment and Re-Appointment of School Governors by Essex LA - Schedule 361

FP/932/01/21 Replace Relocatable Classrooms at Eversley Primary School

FP/933/01/21 Replace Relocatable Classrooms at Nazeing Primary School

FP/937/01/21 Appointment and Re-Appointment of School Governors by Essex LA - Schedule 362

Cabinet Member for Finance

FP/919/12/20 Drawdown from the Emergency reserve: Implementing measures to reduce the risks of COVID-19 transmission in ECC's Country Parks

FP/922/12/20 Drawdown from Reserves: Covid related cost pressures in Essex Highways

FP/927/12/20 Drawdown from Waste Reserve: Waste Portfolio

FP/930/01/21 Drawdown from Transformation Reserve: Modernising Business Support Programme – Customised Support

Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members

Cabinet Member for Health and Adult Social Care

FP/920/12/20 MHCLG CEV Funding Proposal to Support the Clinically Extremely Vulnerable

FP/926/12/20 My Care Record

Decisions made, exempt from call in.

FP/940/01/21 Provider of Last Resort – Support from Domiciliary Care Providers

*** Key Decisions 4**